



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

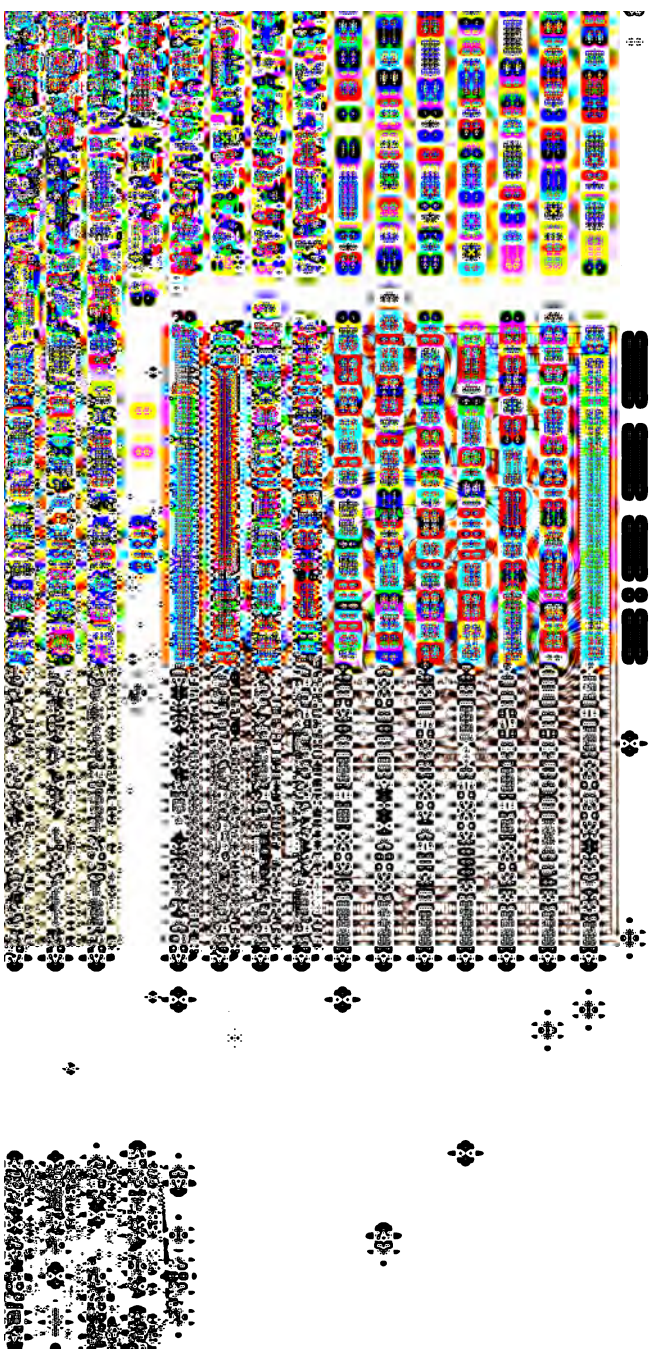
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

7,



H 616,2

B 67

. 218



THE  
HOMŒOPATHIC TREATMENT  
OF  
HOOPING COUGH,

BY  
C. VON BŒNNINGHAUSEN, M. D.

---

TRANSLATED WITH ADDITIONS

BY  
CARROLL DUNHAM, M. D.

---

NEW YORK:  
HENRY M. SMITH AND BROTHER,  
107 Fourth Avenue.

---

1870.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1870, by

CARROLL DUNHAM, M. D.,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States, for the  
Southern District of New York.

---

T. HOLMAN, PRINTER,  
Corner Centre and White Streets, N. Y.

## P R E F A C E.

---

IN the letter in which Dr. Von Bönninghausen authorized the translation of his treatise on Hooping Cough, which is here presented to the profession, he says:

"Although this professes to be a work on the homœopathic treatment of *Hooping Cough*, it would be a great mistake to suppose that its usefulness is restricted to cases of cough called by that name.

"Inasmuch as we, Homœopaths, treat *concrete diseases* and not *abstract names*, so it follows that a work on Hooping Cough may be equally available and useful as a guide in the treatment of any and every cough of a spasmodic nature, whether it receive the name of Hooping Cough or not."

In the hope of making the work still more valuable and more widely available, the translator has added to the original treatise of Dr. Von Bönninghausen, what he considers to be the characteristic cough symptoms of *Allium cepa* and of *Rumex crispus*, both derived from the Am. Arzneipruefungen of Dr. C. Hering, and those of *Kali bichromicum* from Dr. Drysdale's essay in the Hahnemann *Materia Medica*, together with the symptoms of *Alumina*, from Hahnemann's *Chronische Krankheiten*, vol. 2; *Angustura*, from Hahnemann's *Mat. Med. Pura*, vol. 6; *Chelidonium*, from Dr. Buchmann's essay in the *Allg. Hom. Zeitung*, vol. lxx.; *Corallium rubrum*, from Atto-my's proving *Archiv*. xi., Teste's remarks (*Materia Medica*), and the translator's clinical observations;

PREFACE.

*Croton tiglium*, from Buchner's proving Archiv. xix. and xx.; *Eupatorium perfol.*, *Lobelia inflata*, and *Sanguinaria canadensis*, from provings in vol. 1, Transactions of the American Institute of Homœopathy; *Hydrocyanic acid*, from Hartlaub and Trink's *Arzneimittellehre*, vol. 1, and Noack and Trink's *Manual*; *Lactuca virosa*, from Noack and Trink's *Manual*; and *Sticta pulmonaria*, from recent American journals, chiefly the *Am. Hom. Review*.

Moreover, Dr. J. B. Bell, of Augusta, Me., kindly furnished the symptoms of *Badiaga*, and Dr. Ad. Lippe, Philadelphia, those of *Mephitis* and *Coccus cacti* (from the *Öesterreichische Zeitschrift*, vol. 4, and H. V. S., vol. 1).

To prevent the possibility of confounding the additions with Dr. Von Bünninghausen's work, the initials or name of the contributor have been appended to each article.

For the sake of perspicuity, the Repertory of the translation deviates from that of the original in one or two particulars, e. g., in the repetition of a few headings under several rubrics, and in the separation of the conditions of *amelioration* from those of *aggravation*. For the same reason, the alphabetical arrangement has not been, in all cases, strictly followed.

C. D.

NEW YORK, May, 1870.

# CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION—§ 1. The Names.....	5
— § 2. History .....	6
— § 3. Picture of the Disease .....	8
— § 4. Seat and Nature of Hooping Cough.....	10
— § 5. Causes.....	12
— § 6. Prognosis and Terminations.....	13
— § 7. Allopathic Treatment.....	15
— § 8. Homœopathic Treatment.....	16

---

## FIRST PART. — THE REMEDIES AND THEIR SYMPTOMS.

<i>Aconitum napellus</i> .....	29
<i>Alumina</i> .....	30
<i>Ambra grisea</i> .....	31
<i>Anacardium orientale</i> .....	33
<i>Augustura</i> .....	33
<i>Antimonium crudum</i> .....	34
<i>Antimonium tartaricum</i> .....	34
<i>Arnica montana</i> .....	35
<i>Arsenicum album</i> .....	36
<i>Asafoetida</i> .....	38
<i>Badiaga</i> .....	38
<i>Baryta carbonica</i> .....	39
<i>Belladonna</i> .....	40
<i>Bromium</i> .....	41
<i>Bryonia alba</i> .....	42
<i>Calcarea carbonica</i> .....	43
<i>Carbo animalis</i> .....	45
<i>Carbo vegetabilis</i> .....	45
<i>Causticum</i> .....	47

<i>Cepa allium</i> .....	48
<i>Chamomilla</i> .....	49
<i>Chelidonium</i> .....	51
<i>China</i> .....	52
<i>Cina</i> .....	53
<i>Coccus cacti</i> .....	55
<i>Conium maculatum</i> .....	56
<i>Corallium rubrum</i> .....	57
<i>Croton tiglium</i> .....	57
<i>Cuprum metallicum</i> .....	57
<i>Digitalis purpurea</i> .....	58
<i>Drosera rotundifolia</i> .....	60
<i>Dulcamara solanum</i> .....	61
<i>Eupatorium perfoliatum</i> .....	62
<i>Euphrasia officinalis</i> .....	62
<i>Ferrum metallicum</i> .....	63
<i>Hepar sulphuris calcareum</i> .....	64
<i>Hydrocyanic acid</i> .....	66
<i>Hyoscyamus niger</i> .....	66
<i>Ignatia amara</i> .....	67
<i>Iodium</i> .....	69
<i>Ipecacuanha</i> .....	70
<i>Kali bichromicum</i> .....	71
<i>Kali carbonicum</i> .....	73
<i>Kreosotum</i> .....	74
<i>Lachesis trigonocephalus</i> .....	75
<i>Lactuca virosa</i> .....	76
<i>Laurocerasus</i> .....	76
<i>Ledum palustre</i> .....	77
<i>Lobelia inflata</i> .....	78
<i>Lycopodium clavatum</i> .....	79
<i>Magnesia carbonica seu metal.</i> .....	80
<i>Magnesia muriatica</i> .....	81
<i>Mephitis</i> .....	82
<i>Mercurius vivus</i> .....	82
<i>Mezereum daphne</i> .....	84
<i>Moschus</i> .....	85
<i>Muriatic acidum</i> .....	86
<i>Natrum muriaticum</i> .....	87

## CONTENTS.

iii

Nitric acidum.....	88
Nux vomica.....	89
Phosphorus.....	91
Phosphoric acidum .....	92
Pulsatilla pratensis.....	94
Rhus toxicodendron.....	95
Rumex crispus .....	97
Sabadilla .....	97
Sambucus nigra.....	99
Sanguinaria .....	100
Senega.....	100
Sepia .....	101
Silicea terra seu silicium metal.....	103
Spong. marina tosta .....	105
Squilla maritima.....	106
Stannum metallicum.....	108
Staphysagria delphinium.....	109
Sticta pulmonaria.....	111
Stramonium datura.....	111
Sulphur .....	112
Sulphuric acidum .....	115
Veratrum album .....	116
Verbascum thapsus.....	118
Zincum metallicum.....	119

---

## SECOND PART.—REPERTORY.

### I. COUGH—DIAGNOSIS.

1. Character of the cough .....	121
2. Irritation which provokes the cough .....	123
3. Periodicity.....	125
4. Expectoration .....	126

### II. AGGRAVATIONS.

1. According to time.....	132
2. According to circumstances.....	133
3. Amellorations.....	142

## III. CONCOMITANT SYMPTOMS.

1. Disposition.....	142
2. Sensorium.....	146
3. Internal Head.....	147
4. External Head .....	150
5. Eyes .....	150
6. Ears.....	152
7. Nose .....	153
8. Face, Lips .....	153
9. Teeth.....	156
10. Mouth, Buccal Cavity, Fauces, Saliva, Tongue, Speech, and Voice.....	156
11. Appetite .....	161
12. Thirst.....	162
13. Taste .....	162
14. Eructations.....	163
15. Nausea and Vomiting .....	163
16. Stomach .....	165
17. Hypochondria.....	167
18. Abdomen, Flatus .....	168
19. Abdominal Muscles .....	170
20. Stool and Anus.....	170
21. Urine.....	171
22. Sexual Organs.....	172
23. Coryza.....	172
24. Respiration .....	174
25. Trachea .....	177
26. External Throat.....	180
27. Thorax.....	181
28. Back .....	185
29. Upper Extremities .....	187
30. Lower Extremities .....	188
31. Generalities.....	189
32. Sleep.....	192
33. Fever .....	194

## INTRODUCTION.

---

I. THE NAMES.—As with many diseases, the nature and individuality of which are the subject of diverse opinions and which are of frequent occurrence and yet present considerable difficulties in the way of a speedy and complete cure, so we find applied to Hooping Cough a long series of names, almost all of which refer to some common or obvious peculiarity of the cough, but which, for the most part, contribute but little to a sharp characterizing of it.

The most current and best known are the following :

1. *Learned-Pathological, Latin*.—Tussis convulsiva, T. spasmodica, T. cucularis, T. clamosa, T. clangosa, T. clangorosa spasmodica, T. asinina, T. ferina, T. canina, T. stomachalis, T. quinta, T. quintana, T. infantum, T. pueros strangulans, T. popularis et febris epidemica, Pertussis, Febris catarrhosa, Catarrhus epidemicus, Catarrhus suffocans, Cuculus, Amphemerina tussiculosa, Cephalalgia epidemica, Bronchitis epidemica, Bronchitis cephalica, Orthopnoea tussiculosa, Morbus cucularis.

2. *German*.—Keuchhusten, Keichhusten, Kinkhusten, Krampf Husten, Hühnerweh, Stickhusten, Schreihusten, Eselshusten, blauer Husten, epidemischer Kinderhusten, Schafhusten, Brechhusten, Kielhusten, konvulsivischer Katarrh, spasmodischer Husten, asthmatischer Husten.

3. *French*.—Coqueluche, chant de coq, Mal des montons, Gloussement ou mal de poulet, Quinte, Vervecine, Mal de Castrone, Architoux des enfans, Bronchite convulsif, Bronchocephalite, Catarrhe suffocant, Catarrhe convulsif, Allure de follet, Follete, Pepie.

4. *English*.—Chin cough, Kink' cough, Hooping cough.

5. *Swedish*.—Kikhosta, Høpfhosta, Kramphosta.

6. *Dutch*.—Kinkhoest.

It will be perceived that, in this list of synonyms, which is scarcely complete but yet is more than sufficient, the apodictic German and the figurative French designations stand next, in order of abundance, to the learned-pathological (Latin) names.

The title Hooping Cough, which has in its favor the greatest number of authorities and which is universally understood, will answer our purpose, especially since, by adding the clause "in its various forms," we mean to intimate that we do not propose here to treat of an independent, unchangeable variety of cough, but of such a cough as distinguishes itself, in its external manifestations, from other coughs, *only by its spasmodic character*.

II. HISTORY.—The history of Hooping Cough goes back into gray antiquity and is lost more and more in darkness and uncertainty the farther we endeavor to trace it; for in early days, as also now, to some extent, especially in the case of diseases that occur in various forms and are not of an independent and unchangeable nature, exact descriptions of each special manifestation were not recorded and we have but scanty and indefinite intimations of them.

Some authors assert that even Hippocrates (*Epid.*, L, VI, and VII; *Morb. Mulier*, L, I, and even in the *Aphor.*, VI, 46,) intended to refer to this disease. Also the Arabians, Mesue (*Jahiah ebn Masawaih*,) in the ninth, and Avicenna (*Al-Hussein-Abu-Ali-Ben Abdallah*, *Ebn Sina*,) in the eleventh century, are supposed to have known and described this cough.

We find described, with greater certainty, a variety of it which prevailed in France in the year 1414 and which recurred nearly a century later, 1510, and subsequently at shorter intervals, 1557 and 1580. The records of diseases of a similar kind which prevailed at an earlier date render it to some extent probable, but not historically certain, that they were the same or a very similar affection.

On the first appearance of this disease, in 1414, it was very malignant, proving fatal to almost all adults who were attacked by it.

The epidemic of 1510 was very clearly distinguished by the accessory symptoms, viz.: very violent pains in head, stomach and loins, high fever, delirium, etc.

The later epidemic of 1557, which extended also over Germany, presented, in its turn, important distinguishing features, inasmuch as it attacked, almost exclusively, children, of whom a great many died of suffocation.

In the year 1580, it occurred simultaneously with the plague and appeared first in Italy, where, in Rome alone, 9000 children died of it. It thence extended over France and Germany. Here, too, we come upon peculiarities which serve to distinguish this from the previous epidemics; for, this time, it was accompanied by a violent fever, and, as in the year 1414, very many

adults and aged persons were attacked and carried off by it.

Subsequently, such epidemics of Hooping Cough occurred at continually shorter intervals. Among us, for example, they raged in 1709, 1712, 1732, 1747, 1755, 1768, 1772, 1775, 1777, 1780, etc., but with various degrees of severity, often in a milder form. The case has been much the same during the *former* half of the present century, and, at the present day, the disease scarcely at all ceases to prevail, but occurs, year in and year out; in rather a sporadic form, however, attacking isolated children or families, here and there; although periods do still occur in which the malady takes the complete form of an epidemic.\*

III. THE PICTURE OF THE DISEASE.—An elaborate picture of Hooping Cough, completely finished even to the finest shadings, will hardly be expected in a work like the present. Such a picture would be superfluous, for the reason that every one who may resort to these pages for counsel, will already have learned to recognize this cough, which occurs, alas, only too frequently; or if, by good fortune, he has not yet had an opportunity of learning to know it, he can easily do so, through

\* Similar facts, easily attested by a historical reference, are found in the history of several diseases both external (measles, scarlatina, small-pox), and internal (nervous fever, grippe, cholera), of which, in the course of time, the great wide-spread epidemics have pretty much disappeared; while, on the other hand, their sporadic appearance in isolated regions and individuals is an almost constant phenomenon. This circumstance seems worthy of especial consideration, when we come to weigh the advantages and disadvantages of vaccination hitherto practiced, against which, of late years, so many and powerful voices have been raised.

the symptoms, which are herein presented in great abundance and in a form which admits of easy reference. On the other hand, a complete description would require an expansion of the work which would be out of place and would cause it, through diffuseness, to lose in comprehensibility and in facility for reference. Our purpose, then, will be sufficiently attained by a detail of the following principal features of the affection.

The true peculiarity of Hooping Cough, and which distinguishes it most definitely from all other varieties of cough, consists in the following, viz. : the cough appears in *paroxysms*, which last a longer or shorter time, *are distinct from each other* and independent, and *are repeated*, more or less frequently, by day as well as at night. During these paroxysms of cough, the individual coughs follow each other more or less quickly in a spasmodic manner and cease, only to admit of long and deep *inspirations* which are laboriously effected and are accompanied by *various* but, generally, *peculiar tones*, whereupon the cough is resumed in a similar manner until the paroxysm is entirely at an end. *After* each such paroxysm there follows a longer or shorter *pause*, during which, especially in the beginning of the disease, the patient recovers himself and a period of relative health ensues which endures until the next paroxysm. Only when the malady has already lasted weeks and months does a higher degree of ill-health ensue, in consequence of the repeated paroxysms ; the patients, then, no longer enjoy the benefit of recovering their vigor during the pauses between the paroxysms of cough ; the entire organism is sympathetically affected ; the patient keeps growing sicker, weaker and more wretched, and either he passes away during a parox-

ysm. or else the seed of one of the various, but for the most part, malignant diseases is deposited which often fatally undermine health and life.

It is customary to assume three stages of Hooping Cough, which, nevertheless, are seldom very distinctly marked, but generally pass gradually into one another and are seldom, if ever, sharply defined.

The first stage, which is called the *catarrhal stage*, resembles, altogether, an ordinary catarrh, and gives no special indications of the threatening danger, which is generally to be suspected only from the prevailing epidemic character of disease at the time.

The second stage begins with the commencement of the *spasmodic symptoms*, which begin to accompany the paroxysms of cough, and which then increase from day to day, in an ever-advancing ratio until the above described condition is fully developed.

The third stage, so-called, is the period in which, if the patient live to reach it, the paroxysms decrease in duration and violence and the health gradually returns; or else the disease undergoes a transition into a *chronic malady* which then gradually comes to *bear some other name*.

The *duration* of the proper Hooping Cough disease, when left to itself, is very various and may be from two months to a half year. But there are also cases which last still longer and in these, as a general rule, the sequelæ are extremely deplorable. Allopathy has seldom succeeded in abridging this duration.

IV. THE SEAT AND NATURE OF HOOPING COUGH.—Investigations and observations upon the *seat* and the *nature* of Hooping Cough, have, from the first appearance of

the disease to our own day, given occupation to numerous physicians ; and, as generally happens, each one of them has expressed an opinion of his own and given it out for the only correct one.

It will hardly be expected that all these views should here be cited and elucidated. We gladly relinquish to the *learned pathologist* the task of pronouncing whether the *nature* (and seat) of Hooping Cough is to be sought for in the *irritation* produced by an insect (Rosentein, Linnæus, Clesius), or in a *hot exhalation of the blood* (Sydenham), or in a peculiar miasm (Jahn, Boëhme), or in the *stomach or intestinal canal* (Danz, Waldschmidt, Stoll), or in *spasm* of the *glottis* and of the *diaphragm* (Gardien), or in the *eighth pair of nerves* (Hufeland, Wendt), or—anywhere else. We content ourselves with stating, in all brevity and without intending to oppose any other opinion, that we ourselves incline, in preference, to the view of Dr. Whatt, who, after losing his own three children from Hooping Cough, came to the conclusion that this disease consists in an *inflammation of the mucous membrane of the trachea and its ramifications* (Bronchitis\*).

This opinion, which however should exert no immediate influence whatever upon the treatment of any concrete case, may receive some weight from the fact that the *nerves* which appear to be especially active during the Hooping Cough paroxysms and so act upon their various organs,—as, the eighth pair, the facial

\* By reason of painful experiences in his own family, Dr. Whatt must, in this case, be regarded as just as good authority as the still more famous Sydenham, whose work on "Podagra" is still held in the highest esteem, *because* he himself suffered from, and *although* he himself *died* of, that same disease.

nerve, the vagus, and the accessory of Willis, the phrenic nerve and the thoracic nerve, are the same which are most affected by respiration.

V. CAUSES.—Physicians of the old school cite the following as *predisposing causes* of Hooping Cough :

1. Childhood and the female sex ;
2. Habitual exposure to a too warm and relaxing temperature ;
3. Sleeping too long, especially in a very warm bed ;
4. Feeding children with too much moist farinaceous food ;
5. Too frequent use of warm drinks, as tea and coffee ;
6. Too close sedentary habits and application to study at too early an age ;
7. Onanism, which is often practiced by children of eight to twelve years.

Among the *exciting causes* are enumerated :

1. A moist atmosphere, warm as well as cold, especially when it suddenly follows a dry condition of the atmosphere ;
2. Infection, which can scarcely be altogether denied, since the disease is often transferred by it to mothers and nurses ;
3. Affections of any kind, the result of taking cold ;
4. Helminthiasis ;
5. Dentition.

We, Homœopaths, readily coincide with these views, but would add to the list of the *predisposing causes*, the *chronic miasms*, especially Psora; and to the *exciting causes*, various items which are mentioned in section II, under II, 2 ("aggravation according to

circumstances"), and which need no further notice here.

VI. TERMINATIONS AND PROGNOSIS.—The ordinary terminations of Hooping Cough, under allopathic treatment, and the prognosis which is based upon them leave very much, not to say every thing, to be desired.

If the disease run even the most favorable course and the patient escape from it, not only with his life, but even with his previous degree of health unimpaired—it is, nevertheless, while it lasts, a most tedious and tormenting affair, and fills the days and nights of parents with anxiety and concern. Hence the unanimous complaints of all physicians, in all ages—that remedies prescribed with most circumspect care against this disease are utterly fruitless—are but too well grounded ; and we often hear the most candid and the most experienced among them give utterance to the bitterest complaints of the insufficiency of the healing art against this foe of mankind, and preach only *patience* and again, and once again, *patience* !

In malignant cases, the patients often just escape, it is true, with their lives, but subsequently there appears a host of the most diverse *sequelæ* or infirmities which the rescued patient must endure till his latest breath.

How fearfully great the number of children is whom this scourge has snatched away, in many epidemics, by a most pitiable death, several authors have informed us by exact statistics. But we gladly forbear the repetition of these sad details because it is needless to speak of inevitable misery and it were wrong to add weight to anxious apprehensions, already but too well founded !

How entirely different are the prognosis and terminations of Hooping Cough, when the patients are so fortunate as to fall under the care of a skillful and experienced Homœopathician !

Fatal cases are hardly to be reckoned among the possible terminations. There must be a rare concurrence of the most unfavorable conditions, as well in the constitution of the patient as in the external influences to which he is subjected when the disease terminates fatally. But, in such cases, death is not to be ascribed to the Hooping Cough *alone*, to which only a greater or less share of this unfavorable termination, rare as it is, can be attributed ; and death would probably, in such a case, have been the result, in like manner, of *any* serious disease whatever its nature might be.

From the *sequelæ* too, so frequent and so lamentable, little is to be dreaded under the homœopathic treatment. For, on the one hand, the power and energy of the disease are broken in a few days ; and, on the other, the chronic miasm which is being aroused by it (call it scrofula, psora, or what we may) and in which the roots of these sequelæ generally rest, may be speedily and surely removed by remedies which Homœopathy, likewise, has in her possession.

In *all cases*, however, without exception, a great and incontestable advantage of Homœopathy is found in the fact that it very considerably abridges the duration of the disease and, to speak with the utmost moderation, requires for a complete cure, not so many *weeks*, as Allopathy requires months.

We may then assert, with great confidence, that under homœopathic treatment, the prognosis and terminations of Hooping Cough are thoroughly favorable.

VII. ALLOPATHIC TREATMENT.—The allopathic treatment of Hooping Cough lies too far from the object of this work to admit of a special notice. We restrict ourselves therefore, to a few remarks, which, for the sake of completeness and of comparison with Homœopathy, could not be entirely omitted. To avoid all appearance of partiality, we will confine ourselves to quotations from the leading allopathic authors.

“Hooping Cough,” says, among others, the late Dr. A. F. Marcus in his work upon this disease, and which, alas, was his last work, page 131, “presents a remarkable example of the labyrinth into which physicians are led at the bedside, when the nature and seat of a disease are unknown to them. There is no remedy of any consequence, no mode of treatment which has not, in its turn, been tried for this disease, extolled and finally rejected.”

The same sentiment, in somewhat different language, has been expressed by Dr. F. G. Danz in his “Essay towards a general History of Hooping Cough,” page 85; and by several other authors, who all present diverse views and recommend diverse remedies, which they sometimes proclaim to be infallible and stoutly contend for; and who, at the most, agree only in this one statement, that, of all remedial agents, a *change of air and of residence is the best.*

Of the endless number and variety of remedies that have been given and recommended a tolerably complete view is given in the comprehensive and excellent Medico-Chirurgical, Therapeutical Dictionary of Professor Dr. Barez, Vol. III, pp. 551 et seq. We there find that almost every thing contained in the *Pharmacopœia* has been tried and administered—from the

deadliest poisons (Hydrocyanic acid, Arsenic), to substances that have been declared inert and have, therefore, become obsolete (Verbascum, Veronica, and Black Woodsnails). This long list of remedies might receive no inconsiderable addition from the multifarious domestic and popular remedies, the number of which bears, generally, a direct proportion to the incurability of the disease.

VIII. HOMŒOPATHIC TREATMENT.—The treatment of Hooping Cough, according to the laws of the homœopathic system, is divided into two parts:

1. The choice of the remedy;
2. The administration of the remedy.

Each of these parts is well enough known to the instructed Homœopathician, and might therefore be dispatched with a few general remarks. As we flatter ourselves, however, with the hope that some physicians who are yet on the threshold of the new system of medicine and perhaps even some non-medical men, in regions where as yet there are no homœopathic physicians, may incline to avail themselves of this work, it seems to us fitting to state what is necessary on this subject, distinctly, though as briefly as possible.

1. *The Choice of the Remedy.*—This depends entirely and exclusively upon the *symptoms*, which are to be gathered with the greatest attention and the most careful investigation. These symptoms are by no means restricted solely to the character and peculiarities of the *cough*, as such; but it is *imperatively* and *indispensably necessary* that they include also the *periods* and *conditions* of the *aggravation* of the cough, as well as the other *simultaneous* (concomitant) *morbid phenomena*.

na; and this must be done, even though these latter phenomena may appear to stand in no relation whatever or in a merely accidental relation to the cough itself and may not at present be susceptible of a physiological explanation.

This is not the place for a systematic exposition of the reasons for this unalterable rule, which holds good for all concrete cases of disease; nor for a demonstration of the great difference between this method of treatment and that which has been called in derision "symptomatic treatment."

In accordance with these requirements, we have endeavored so to arrange the first part of this work that under the name of each of the remedies which follow in alphabetical order, should be comprised the following items :

First : a brief but accurate diagnosis of the cough itself, involving :

- a. The general character of the cough ;
- b. The exciting cause of the cough ;
- c. The expectoration, with reference to the manner of raising it and to its character.

Second : under the title "*aggravation* :

- a. The period of the day ;
- b. The circumstances that are especially observed to exist as conditions which exercise a greater or less influence upon the provocation and aggravation of the paroxysms of coughing, and which often very materially contribute to give to the cough an individual character.

Third : the third heading called "*concomitants*," comprises a selection of concomitant symptoms, some of which occur simultaneously with the cough, while

others are observed as something abnormal or morbid, affecting the patient at other times. These, taken collectively, serve, by exclusion of other remedies which either do not present these symptoms or present them but incompletely, to assure the choice of the most appropriate remedy for the case in hand.

From a comparison of all these symptoms which however are but a condensed excerpt from the complete collection of symptoms, as far as they apply to this subject, it will be easy to see what an endless number of experiments upon healthy persons and of observations at the bedside were necessary, in order that the characteristic peculiarities of each of the various remedies could be so gathered and brought up to view.

But these very characteristics are unquestionably the most important element in the choice of the most appropriate remedy ; and nothing attests more surely and conclusively the skilful readiness of a homœopathic practitioner than the faculty of bringing to light, in his examination of the patient, those symptoms which, while they are of rare occurrence and belong to but few remedies—yet, and for that very reason, furnish definite and unquestionable indications for the selection of one single drug.

We have considered it indispensable to append to the first part, which, strictly speaking, constitutes the text of the work, a second part under the title "Guide to the Symptoms" (Repertory), which may serve to indicate where the very numerous symptoms are to be found, and to assist the memory in the search for them. This may also be conveniently used to distinguish, through the smallness of their number, the rarer phenomena from those which are more numerous and of

more frequent occurrence and to direct investigation immediately to these rarer and characteristic symptoms.

Although what has been said seems clear enough and the mode of using this second part would follow from it as a matter of course, yet it may not be amiss to add a few words of more minute explanation.

Under I, 1, of part second, the designation "Hooping Cough" or "Spasmodic Cough" has, in itself, no great significance. When, however, this cough occurs, for example, in paroxysms, consisting, *each, of two coughs* (Pulsatilla), or, *each, of three coughs* (Stannum) or, when, for example (I, 3, a), *a second paroxysm follows very soon after the first* (Mercurius and Sulphur) there exist, in *these peculiarities*, very useful, though by no means altogether sufficient, characteristic indications.

A further confirmation or ground for rejection of the remedy, may then be found by comparison with I, 2, 3 and 4, and with II, 1 and 2, but especially with the last (II, 2, conditions) which furnish abundant data for rendering the choice of the remedy pretty sure, if not altogether incontestible.

This certainty is to be more definitely attained by *comparison* of the various rubrics under III (concomitants) which are arranged in the order familiar to every Homœopathician. For, here are found the majority of the symptoms, which, taken collectively, belong to, and constitute *the characteristic*, and which furnish the means of coming to a definite conclusion. If, for example, *lacrymation, epistaxis, or vomiting in general*, does not serve to give an available indication, yet these symptoms may be of the greatest use, when the *rarer peculiarities which are recorded in connection with them* are

found to correspond in the case of certain individuals, and when, at the same time, no *clearly contradictory indications* are found in other symptoms.

The more accurately all these symptoms, which are easily found under the various rubrics, are reflected by the case under treatment, the more assured may we feel of the propriety of the choice of the remedy we have made, and the more confidently may we expect a happy result.

In general, however, the tyro in Homœopathy cannot too earnestly take to heart the caution to avoid the great error of regarding a large numerical quantity of symptoms that are *general* in their character and that do not *individualize* the case, as a sufficient guide in the choice of the remedy. The keen perception and appreciation of those symptoms which, *at the same time, correspond to the nature of the disease*, and also *designate that remedy which is exclusively, or, at least, most decidedly indicated*—this alone betokens the master-mind. For it is easier—very much easier—to select the right remedy after a picture of the disease, complete in every respect and fully meeting all requirements, has been drawn up, than oneself to obtain the materials for such a picture and to construct it.

The second part of the homœopathic treatment, viz. :

2. *Administration of the Remedy* might be treated with still greater brevity, but we fear to give offense to some among the younger Homœopaths, if we pronounce for the *higher* and *highest potencies* and for the *smallest doses*, with more decision and confidence in this disease than in many others, without giving our reasons for so doing. Like so much which the honest and experienced founder of the Homœopathic School left as

a precious legacy to posterity of the fruits of his careful observation, the warning seems to have been forgotten to which he called the attention of his followers in a note to the preface of *Drosera* (*Materia Medica Pura*, Vol. VI, p. 238, second edition). In this note, after designating this plant as one of the most powerful vegetable drugs, and deservedly extolling its great curative power in many epidemic Hooping Coughs and specifying that a *single smallest* dose of the *decillionth potency* (30th) is quite sufficient to effect a cure, he uses the following memorable words: "Be careful to avoid giving a second dose immediately after the first dose, for it would infallibly not only prevent a favorable issue, but also be the cause of considerable mischief, as I know from experience."

He uses altogether similar language with reference to another remedy which likewise stands in the front rank in the treatment of Hooping Cough, viz., *Cina*, and gives the assurance that "the thirtieth potency manifests, most completely, the curative power of the drug."

Supported by such weighty authority, confirmed as it is by an extended practice of many years, the results of which in this very disease have been so favorable that even the bitterest partisans of Allopathy, and those who have been most ready to fling ridicule upon Homœopathy, have entrusted to our treatment their children when these were suffering with Hooping Cough, we surely need not hesitate frankly to declare that the *very smallest dose*, viz., *two globules, moistened with the two hundredth potency of the properly selected remedy*, and dissolved in a few spoonfuls of pure cold water and directed to be *suitably succussed* before each

dose—a spoonful of this to be taken morning and evening—has always fully answered our expectations; and that we have never had occasion to descend to lower dilutions and more massive doses. It need scarcely be said that this remedy must not be interfered with in its action by any other drug and therefore the well-known *homœopathic diet, the sole object of which is to accomplish this end*, must be observed.\*

One word remains to be said respecting the brief remarks appended to each remedy, and which are intended to serve merely as indices for the use of the remedy, not at all as a universally applicable rule.

\* The prescription of the homœopathic diet which is throughout in accordance with the laws of nature (this is not the place to specify it in detail) requires of the patient nothing more than the *avoidance of all influences* which can be *injurious* to the living organism as well as a *suitable moderation* in the use of all things which conduce to the nutrition of the body. It is obvious that a *small* but, as experience shows, an all-sufficient dose—and what is very important, a dose which leaves all healthy parts of the organism undisturbed—cannot develop its action without hindrance if at the same time other drugs or poisons, which are the same thing, and for the most part in large doses, are suffered to affect and rule over the organism. Just as little propriety is there, on the other hand, in withholding or diminishing the supply of that which is needed for the normal sustenance of life and its forces, and which is accurately enough indicated by the individual desires of the patient. Whoever in the latter case diminishes the appropriate measure (through hunger) or exceeds it (by inordinate indulgence) fails to recognize and disturbs the power and efficacy of the rightly chosen remedy and denies it the confidence it deserves. In the illiterate alone can we forgive the ridiculous confounding of "*Homœopathic*" and *small*, because to them the very essential distinction between *health* and *disease*, between *drug* and *nutriment* and finally between the laws and conditions of *dead* in contra-distinction to *living nature* are wholly unknown, and they are therefore in this respect anything but responsible.

The following may be named as the chief remedies in real epidemics of Hooping Cough, at least as far as the experience of Homœopathicians and of the author hitherto extends:

Ambra, ARNICA, Baryta, Belladonna, Bryonia, Carbo anim., CARBO VEG., CINA, CUPRUM, DROSER, Ferrum, HEPAR, Hyoscyamus, Ipecacuanha, KALI, NUX V., Pulsatilla, SEPIA, SILICEA, SULPHUR and VERATRUM. Those whose names are printed in small capitals are the most important.

Now-a-days, however, there seldom occur those diseases prevailing universally (we of course do not speak of names), in which the symptoms and phenomena being constant and identical for all the individuals attacked, the treatment may be limited to one or another remedy. Formerly this may, perhaps, have been the case much more frequently; now, however, when widespread epidemics, with uniform and definite character, and especially with constant accessory and concomitant phenomena, seem to have ceased, such diseases, on the contrary, present themselves, for the most part, rather in a *sporadic* manner, but, on the other hand, *seldom or never entirely disappear*, as we see in the case of influenza, nervous fevers, intermittents and to some extent even cholera, etc.\*

An immediate consequence of this is that in various

\* We leave to learned pathologists the explanation of this unquestionable physiological phenomenon. To the minds of many of us the scrofulous diathesis (psora) will at once occur, which is constantly being extended by the practice of vaccination; and our view of the matter receives confirmation from the fact that, in very many cases of such diseases, which are essentially acute in character, it is only by the administration of our so-called antipsoric remedies that rapid and durable cures can be effected.

individuals a far greater variety in the characteristic symptoms presents itself, and consequently the number of remedies corresponding to each species of disease is proportionately greater. Among the remedies treated of in this work, the following correspond most closely though of course not exclusively:

*To the First Stage.*—Aconite, Belladonna, Bryonia, Carbo an., Carbo veg., Causticum, Chamomilla, Conium, Dulcamara, Euphrasia, Ipecacuanha, Mercurius, Mezer, Nux vom., Pulsatilla, Sabadilla, Veratrum and Verbasum.

*To the Second Stage.*—Ambra, Antimonium crud., Antimonium tart., Arnica, Cina, Cuprum, Digitalis, Drosera, Hepar, Ignatia, Iodium, Kali, Lachesis, Ledum, Lycopodium, Magnesia carb., Magnesia mur., Mercurius, Mezer, Natrum mur., Sambucus, Sepia, Silicea, Squilla, Stannum, Stramonium, Sulphur, Sulphuric acid, Veratrum and Zincum.

*To the Third Stage.*—Arsenicum, Belladonna, Bryonia, Calcarea, China, Conium, Dulcamara, Ignatia, Iodium, Kali, Kreosotum, Laurocerasus, Moschus, Muriatic acid., Phosphorus, Phosphor. acid, Sambucus, Senega, Stannum, Sulphur, Zincum.

Among the remedies which correspond more or less to the *period of childhood* and may therefore be especially appropriate for it, the following may be named: Aconite, Ambra, Anacardium, Antimonium tart., Baryta, Belladonna, Bryonia, Calcarea, Chamomilla, Cina, Drosera, Hepar, Hyoscyamus, Ignatia, Ipecacuanha, Kali, Kreosotum, Lycopodium, Magnesia, Magnesia mur., Mercurius, Natrum mur., Nux vom., Sabadilla, Silicea, Spong., Staphysagria, Stramonium, Sulphur and Veratrum.

For *Adults* and for *Old Persons* the following are more frequently indicated: Ambra, Antimonium tart., Baryta, Calcareea, Carbo v., Causticum, Conium, Ferrum, Hyoscyamus, Ignatia, Ipecacuanha, Kali, Kreosotum, Lycopodium, Natrum mur., Nitric acid, Nux vom., Phosphorus, Pulsatilla, Sepia, Silicea, Stannum, Staphysagria, Stramonium, Sulphur, Veratrum and Zincum.

When, notwithstanding the most careful selection from among the remedies indicated for the *first stage*, the transition to the second stage has proved inevitable, it will be advisable, in most cases, next to direct one's attention to the following table in which those remedies are arranged, which are most frequently appropriate *after* those which are *first* named in each series have been homœopathically indicated and administered:

ACONITE.—Arnica, Drosera, Lycopodium, Mercurius, Sepia, Silicea, Sulphur.

BELLADONNA.—Antimonium tart., Calcareea, Cina, Cuprum, Digitalis, Hepar, Iodium, Lachesis, Mercurius, Sepia, Silicea, Stramonium, Sulphur.

BRYONIA.—Digitalis, Kali, Ledum, Lycopodium, Mezezeum, Sepia, Squilla, Veratrum.

CARBO ANIMAL.—Drosera, Ignatia, Silicea, Sulphuric acid.

CARBO VEG.—Drosera, Ignatia, Kali, Lachesis, Mercurius, Natrum mur., Sepia, Sulphur, Veratrum.

CAUSTICUM.—Cuprum, Hepar, Ignatia, Lachesis, Lycopodium, Natrum mur., Sepia, Silicea, Sulphur, Sulphuric acid.

**CHAMOMILLA.**—Cina, Hepar, Ignatia, Lycopodium, Magnesia, Stramonium, Sulphur.

**CONIUM.**—Antimonium tart., Cuprum, Digitalis, Lachesis, Lycopodium.

**DULCAMARA.**—Cuprum, Ledum, Mercurius, Sepia, Sulphur.

**EUPHRASIA.**—Arnica, Hepar, Mercurius, Natrum muriat., Senega.

**IPECACUANHA.**—Antimonium crud., Antimonium tart., Arnica, Calcareæ, Cuprum, Drosera, Ignatia, Sulphuric acid, Veratrum.

**MERCURIUS.**—Antimonium crud., Arnica, Cina, Cuprum, Digitalis, Hepar, Iodium, Lachesis, Lycopodium, Mezereum, Sepia, Silicea, Sulphur.

**MEZEREUM.**—Mercurius, Silicea.

**NUX VOM.**—Ambra, Cuprum, Digitalis, Drosera, Ignatia, Kali, Lachesis, Lycopodium, Magnesia, Mercurius, Natrum mur., Sepia, Silicea, Stramonium, Sulphur.

**PULSATILLA.**—Ambra, Antimonium crud., Antimonium tart., Arnica, Cuprum, Digitalis, Ignatia, Kali, Lachesis, Ledum, Lycopodium, Magnesia, Mercurius, Natrum mur., Sepia, Silicea, Stannum, Sulphur, Sulphuric acid.

**SABADILLA.**—Ambra, Antimonium crud., Cina, Pulsatilla, Sepia, Sulphur, Veratrum.

**VERATRUM.**—Arnica, Cina, Cuprum, Drosera, Mercurius, Sepia, Stramonium.

**VERBASCUM.**—Ambra, Mezereum. Phosphorus, Pulsatilla, Veratrum.

With regard to the *indications of the remedies* above enumerated for the *third stage*, but of which the number is far from being complete, it would be impossible to give more minute details than are afforded in the *text* and *second part* of this work, without greatly exceeding the limits of this introduction. The reason lies chiefly in the fact that whooping cough patients who have been from the beginning or from a sufficiently early period under homœopathic treatment very soon experience a diminution of all malignant (?) symptoms ; and a *third stage* strictly so-called, with symptoms of greater or less danger, never occurs except when the patients have been previously under allopathic treatment, or when, generally in consequence of proper aid having been too long delayed, the psora miasm is awakened into activity, and then, as so often happens, a drug-cachexy, induced at an earlier period of the disease, has come to complicate it. For if we reflect how very great, as mentioned above, section seven, is the number of drugs, the powers of many of which are in great part *unknown—to us* at least—which are brought into requisition against this disease by the old school and if we consider, in addition, the just as numerous and various *forms* of disease which owe their origin to the *awakened psora*, we shall easily perceive that a treatise upon this subject, embracing, as it must, the manifold sequelæ of Whooping Cough, would attain, even were it but half complete, an extent which would make it entirely out of place here.

We conclude, then, with Hahnemann's oft-repeated admonition : " Follow the example set—follow it full of confidence—but follow it *precisely* as it has been detailed !" And we do not hesitate to add : " If, after

having done this, the expected result does not ensue, relate the whole course of proceeding, honestly, truly and fully, that every expert may pass judgment upon it and then venture, in full confidence, to warn every one against the homœopathic treatment of Hooping Cough."

## THE REMEDIES AND THEIR SYMPTOMS.

---

### ACONITUM NAP.

Clear ringing or whistling Hooping Cough, excited by burning sticking in the larynx and in the trachea ; generally without expectoration ; rarely, in the morning and during the day, with expectoration of some mucus mixed with coagulated blood.

*Aggravations.*—At night, especially after midnight ; vexation especially with fright. From being overheated. From taking cold in a dry cold atmosphere or in a current of air. East or north winds [these are dry winds in Germany]. Walking in the open air. In the winter. Assuming an upright position. Rising. Deep inspiration. Speaking. Lying upon the (painful) side. After sleep. Drinking. Tobacco smoke.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety and restlessness. Fear and apprehension of death. Fearfulness. Tossing in bed. Whining and lamenting. Dizziness on assuming an upright position. Congestion of the head. Pressure outward in the forehead. Feeling as if the brain were loose. Eyes sparkling. Dilated pupils. Lacrymation. Epistaxis. Face red and puffed. The color of the face frequently changes. Sweat on the forehead and upper lip. Lips black and dry. Inflammation and dark redness of the gullet. Trembling, stammering speech. Unquenchable thirst. Vomiting of drink. Tension and pressure in the hypochondria. Distention of the

abdomen which is painful to the touch. Dry nasal catarrh. Extreme dyspnoea. Attacks of suffocation. Shortness of breath. Sighing respiration. Offensive breath. Hoarseness. Thoracic congestion. Stitches in the sides of the thorax. Palpitation of the heart with anxiety. Feeling as if beaten, and stitches in the back and loins. Swelling of the hands. Sensitiveness to touch. Can not lie upon the painful side. Constant desire to maintain the recumbent position. Syncope on rising erect. Drowsiness with inability to sleep. Sleeplessness with constant tossing. Pulse hard, full, very much accelerated. General, dry heat. Internal chilliness, with dry, hot skin and disposition to throw off the coverings. Perspiration of the parts that are covered.

Applicable at the very beginning, but only when the moral and febrile symptoms above detailed are present. Seldom sufficient for the cure of the disease, but indispensable, nevertheless, for the removal or moderation of the fever that may chance to exist.

### ALUMINA.

Sudden, forcible short coughs, sometimes in long paroxysms, excited by urgent tickling in the larynx, and by a feeling of rawness and scraping in the throat; generally *without* expectoration, sometimes *with* scanty expectoration, in the morning after long coughing, of mucus mixed with blood.

*Aggravations.*—At night, and early in the morning; after rising.

*Concomitants; of the Cough.*—Obstruction of the nares as from a nasal catarrh which developes very slowly. Free discharge from one nostril, while the other is

obstructed. Fluent coryza, with frequent sneezing and lacrymation. On waking, rawness in the larynx and oppression of the chest. A constant feeling as if there were mucus in the trachea, but no effort dislodges any. Hoarseness in the early morning. Sudden complete aphonia, not relieved by efforts to expectorate. Hoarseness and scraped rawness in the throat, provoking a cough. With irritation which provokes the cough, frequent spitting of saliva. The cough produces soreness of the chest, aching in the occiput, tearing pain in the temples and vertex. Feeling as if the larynx were narrow and the breath impeded as in severe angina.

*General.*—Involuntary movements of the head and limbs. Illusions of sensation : it seems as though some parts of the body had become larger. Great lassitude and fatigue, especially from talking. Anxious state of mind. Hysterical attacks ; alternate spasmodic laughter and weeping.

I have known Alumina afford speedy and permanent relief in the tiresome cough which often accompanies elongated uvula and seems to be excited by the contact of the tip of the uvula with the parts about the top of the larynx, and which is often temporarily relieved by the local application of astringents (especially the sulphate of alumina and potassa). [C. D.]

### AMBRA GRISEA.

Hooping Cough, coming from deep in the chest, excited by violent tickling in the throat, in rather long paroxysms ; in the evening, without expectoration ; in the morning, with expectoration, consisting, generally, of grayish-white, seldom of yellow mucus, of a salt or sour taste.

*Aggravations.*—Evening and night. In repose and in a warm room, especially where there are many persons present. After lying down and on awaking from sleep. From reading aloud and talking. From warm drinks, especially from warm milk. From keeping late hours, lifting heavy weights, music and in the spring of the year.

*Concomitants.*—Great seriousness, with aversion to talking and laughing. Headache in the temples from congestion of the head. Fugitive heat of the face. Offensive odor from the mouth. Complete loss of thirst. Much sour or ineffectual eructation. Heart-burn. Pressure in the stomach and in the hypochondria. Pain in the region of the spleen, as if something there were torn away. Pains in the epigastrium and hypogastrium. Constipation. Sour smelling urine. Dry nasal catarrh. Shortness of breath. Itching, scratching and soreness in the larynx and trachea. Itching in the chest. Itching in the thyroid gland. The arms and limbs easily go asleep. Fugitive (flashes of) heat with anxiety.

This remedy, although not very often applicable, has yet proved itself in spasmodic coughs not only of elderly and emaciated persons, for whom it is particularly appropriate, but also, sometimes, of children. Ambra is immediately indicated by abundant eructations accompanying the cough, a symptom which characterizes also Veratrum and Sulphuric acid—but the former (Veratrum) is sufficiently distinguished by the vomiting attended by cold sweat on the forehead, and the latter (Sulphuric acid) by the cough being increased in the open air.

**ANACARDIUM ORIENTALE.**

Hooping Cough which shakes the patient thoroughly; paroxysms, every three to four hours; excited by tickling in the trachea; at night without expectoration, during the day with expectoration of mucus, which generally has a sweetish flat taste, is often bloody, at other times yellowish purulent and sometimes gray and acrid.

*Aggravations.*—Night and after (not while) eating; also evening in bed. Renewed every time one speaks. Often more violent every other day or every third day.

*Concomitants.*—Irrascibility, ill-nature and want of moral feeling. Despondency and fear of approaching death. Feeling as if he were possessed of two wills, one of which hinders him from doing that to which the other impels him. Congestion of the head with pains in the hind part of the head. Stitches in the brain. Vomiting of food (with relief). Bursting pain in the abdomen. Fluent coryza. Much sneezing and long continued disposition to sneeze. Attacks of suffocation. Dyspnœa. Violent oppression of the chest. Scratching and soreness in the chest. Violent concussion of the whole body. After the attacks, continued yawning and sleepiness.

Almost exclusively adapted to ill-natured children.

**ANGUSTURA.**

Violent Cough excited by an irritation low in the trachea, resulting, early in the morning and during the whole day, in expectoration of much yellow mucus.

*Concomitants.*—Hoarseness, occasioned by much mucus in the larynx. Only when walking in the open air, the cough is accompanied by rattling in the chest and

by expectoration of much yellow mucus. Scraped feeling in the throat compelling to clear it, but no expectoration. Tenacious mucus in the trachea which is not easily dislodged. A cutting ache in both sides of the chest, at first only on inspiration, afterwards increased to cutting shocks which continue even when the patient holds his breath. Intermitting, spasmodic respiration. Much dyspnoea. [c. d.]

### ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM.

Hooping Cough, coming, as it were, from deep in the abdomen, with coughs which become gradually weaker and weaker as if from increasing closure of the fauces as if by a plug; in the evening without expectoration; in the morning with expectoration of tenacious mucus, mixed with dark blood, and having a flat taste.

*Aggravations.*—Morning. From becoming overheated in a warm atmosphere, in the burning sun and from the radiation of a fire. From drinking (sour) wine and using vinegar. After measles, scarlet fever, chicken-pox, etc. After bathing and washing.

*Concomitants.*—Sensation of coldness in the nose on inspiration. Vomiting of drinks only. Involuntary discharge of urine. Hot breath. Soreness in the trachea. Great weakness of the voice. Absolute loss of the voice. Burning and sticking pain in the chest. Concussion of the whole body.

This remedy deserves a more extended proving than it has received.

### ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM.

Hooping Cough occurring in short coughs which follow each other in quick succession, excited by tickling

and creeping in the throat and larynx ; in the evening without expectoration ; in the morning with expectoration of tenacious mucus, generally somewhat salt, often also only of a flat, sometimes of a sour taste.

*Aggravations.*—At night. From the child getting angry, weeping and crying. After eating. After warm drinks, especially milk. In damp cold weather. From remaining in vaulted chambers (churches, cellars). From lying in bed, especially on becoming warm there.

*Concomitants.*—Weeping and crying. Heat and sweat of the head. Retching. Vomiting of food and drink, even before the paroxysm. Diarrhœa. Oppression of the chest. Paroxysms of suffocation. Difficulty in recovering the breath. Rattling in the chest. Pains in the pit of the throat. Burning of the hands. Great prostration. Much yawning. Drowsiness. Great heat. General perspiration, most profuse in the face. After the paroxysms, dizziness, sweat of the forehead, yawning and great sleepiness.

Is often suitable for the spasmodic Hooping Cough of adults and requires generally to be followed by Ipécacuanha.

### ARNICA MONTANA.

Paroxysm of Hooping Cough excited by a creeping in the trachea, generally dry, often with expectoration, generally of frothy blood mixed with coagula, more rarely, in the evening, of a badly tasting slime which it is impossible to expectorate but which one has to swallow.

*Aggravation.*—Evening till midnight. Every effort of mind or body. Weeping and crying of children.

Touch. Motion. Noise. Talking. Blowing the nose. Stooping. Deep inspiration. Becoming cold. Abuse of spirituous liquors and of China. Coal smoke. Warm rooms. Drinking. Yawning.

*Concomitants.*—Great anxiety and restlessness. Refuses to reply to anything. Rage and quarrelsome disposition. Compressing headache. Stitches in the head. Bleeding from the nose and mouth. Violent thirst after drinking cold water. Vomiting of food and drink. Vomiting of blood. Pains in the stomach. Offensive breath. Oppression of the chest. Dyspnoea. Scraping in the larynx. Burning in the chest. Rawness in the chest. Stitches in the chest (left side). Sensation in the ribs as if bruised. Stitches in the loins. Yawning. Constant restlessness of the body and tossing. Chilliness with burning redness of one or both cheeks. Internal heat with external coldness. Ebullition of the blood with warmth of the upper parts of the body and coldness of the lower parts. Alternate quick and slow action of the pulse and heart.

Wailing, crying and weeping also precede and follow the paroxysm.

A very important remedy in the most dangerous cases of Hooping Cough, in which the febrile phenomena and the bloody expectoration, even without the cough, would indicate it as the remedy to be selected.

### ARSENICUM ALBUM.

Clear-ringing, crowing or whistling Hooping Cough, excited by a burning tickling in the trachea and in the throat-pit, as if from the vapor of Sulphur, at *night without* expectoration, in the *day time with* expectoration of mucus, scanty and generally frothy, or in lumps,

of various taste and color (bitter, putrid, purulent, saltish, offensive, gray, yellow), sometimes mixed with florid blood; returning periodically with increasing violence.

*Aggravation.*—Evening and night. Ill humor. Being spoken to by others. After eating. Drinking. Repose after motion. After lying down. Becoming cold. In the cold, open air. Turning over in bed.

*Concomitants.*—*Before the paroxysm.*—Anxiety and restlessness, the face pale and cold. Vomiting of food and drink. Starting up in sleep, frightened, as by suffocation.

*During the paroxysm.*—Crying and whining of children. Anxiety and despair. Cannot bear to be alone. Fear of death. Malice. Love of scandal. Burning and shocks in the head. Face puffed and blue. Stitches in the cheeks. Burning and roughness in fauces. Violent thirst, drinking but little each time. Nausea. Retching. Burning in the stomach with bitter eructations. Stitches in the hypochondria. Burning. Sticking and pain as if bruised in the abdomen. Involuntary, burning, offensive diarrhoea. Involuntary burning micturition. Coryza of acrid, burning water. Paroxysms of suffocation. Want of breath. Dyspnoea. Oppression of the chest. Constriction of the larynx. Distention of the chest. Burning and itching in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. Twitching in the hips. Emaciation and great debility. Convulsions. Restlessness of the limbs. Trembling. Pulse frequent in the morning, slow at evening. External coldness, with cold, clammy sweat. Dry burning heat. The paroxysm ends with sweat. Internal heat, with burning in the veins.

Given in exact accordance with these indications, it sometimes rescues a patient at a time when all had appeared lost—but *only* when given in the smallest doses and in a high potency.

### ASAFÆTIDA.

Hoarse, ringing short cough, with an asthmatic feeling in the trachea ; excited by tickling in the trachea and attended by a spasmodic constriction of the thorax—with accumulation of stringy mucus in the trachea.

*Concomitants.*—Constriction of the chest, extending even to the throat, with hurried breathing. Pressure and burning under the sternum with frequent disposition to cough. Compression of the chest, as though by a heavy weight. Discomfort in the thorax from a lack of distention of the lungs ; spasmodic constriction of the thorax, as if the lungs could not properly expand, the respiratory acts being normal. Spasmodic contractions in the chest, with slow, small, contracted, and irregular pulse.

(The reader will notice points of resemblance between Asaf. Croton tig. and Phosphor). [C. D.]

### BADIAGA.

Occasional severe paroxysms of spasmodic cough, ejecting viscid, yellowish mucus from the bronchial tubes, often flying forcibly out of the mouth ; caused by tickling as from sugar dissolving in the larynx ; and terminating in sneezing and fluent coryza.

*Aggravations.*—Afternoon and evening (all the symptoms).

*Concomitants.*—Headache with aching pains in posterior parts of the eyeballs, worse on turning the eyes.

Tenderness of the eyeballs felt even when closing the lids firmly. Margin of the lids bluish purple, and blueness under the eyes. Face pale, ashy or lead color. Slight shocks in the ears, as of distant artillery. Sneezing and coryza, fluent or thick yellowish, left nostril worse. Mouth and breath hot and feverish with thirst for large quantities of water at a time. Hawking of masses of gluey bloody mucus from the throat, which is inflamed and sore, worse on swallowing solids. Sharp lancinating pains in the chest, worse from motion and deep inspiration, with soreness of the chest. Tremulous, vibrating palpitation of the heart, upon the slightest emotion of the mind. Soreness, lameness and stitches in the nape of the neck. Severe lancinating pains below the scapulæ, much worse from throwing the shoulders back, or any contortions of the body. Soreness of the flesh, and integuments of the whole body. [J. B. BELL, M. D.]

### BARYTA CARBONICA.

Spasmodic cough, like Hooping Cough; excited by roughness and tickling in the throat and in the epigastrium; *evening without* expectoration, *morning with* difficult expectoration of a yellowish, tenacious, starch-like, often saltish mucus (less frequently *vice versa*).

*Aggravations*.—Generally evening until midnight. The feet becoming cold. Eating, especially of warm food. Eructations. Lying upon the left side. Active motion and ascending. Stooping. In the cold, open air. Being in the company of (strange) persons. Thinking of one's illness.

*Concomitants*.—Aversion to playing. Dread of strangers. Disposition to weep. Indecision. Sudden

ebullition of temper with cowardice. Dull redness of the face. Sore throat with swelling of the tonsils. Roughness in the throat. Much thirst. Pains in the abdomen, which is hard and swollen. Coryza, with thick mucus discharged from the nose. Dyspnoea. Sensation as if there were smoke in the larynx. Hoarseness. Loss of voice. Chest obstructed by mucus. Soreness in the chest. Sensation as if something hard fell down in the chest. Sensation of soreness at the heart with violent palpitation. Stiffness of the nape of the neck. Drowsiness, day and night. Chilliness.

Is suitable not merely for old men but also for atrophic children, especially when, after the slightest cold, repeated inflammation of the throat occurs, with swelling and suppuration of the tonsils. This remedy certainly belongs among the polychrests; is as yet, however, too little used and hence is but little known.

### BELLADONNA.

Spasmodic cough at night, occurring in paroxysms every quarter of an hour, each paroxysm consisting of but few coughs, with a rough, hollow, barking tone; excited by tickling in the throat, as if from down or, as it were, by constriction of the larynx; without expectoration, or only sometimes scanty expectoration of some florid coagulated blood.

*Aggravation.*—Evening and night; most violent just after midnight. Every movement or touch, especially at the larynx and throat. Talking. Crying of children. Deep inspiration. Awaking from sleep.

*Concomitants.*—*Before the paroxysm.*—Weeping. Pains in the stomach. *During the paroxysm.*—Great

willfulness. Peevishness. Weeping and crying. Congestion to the head. Headache as if it would burst. Inflammation of the eyes. Sparks before the eyes. Photophobia. Face livid and puffed. Epistaxis. Much sneezing. Hæmorrhage from the mouth. Salivation. Inflammation of the throat. Spasms of the gullet. Scratching in the throat. Taste of blood in the mouth. Retching. Vomiting, first of food, then of bile. Pains in the stomach. Stitches in the spleen. Stitches and soreness in the abdomen. Sensation of tearing away in the abdomen. Stitches in the loins. Involuntary passage of fæces and urine. Fluent coryza. Dyspnœa. Oppression of the chest. Pain and stiffness of the nape of the neck. Congestion of the chest. Rattling in the chest. Violent pains of the whole thorax. Pains in the hips. Concussion of the whole body. Spasms with rigidity of the limbs. Trembling. Starting in sleep. General dry heat, with restlessness. Violent palpitation of the blood-vessels.

This very useful remedy is suitable only at the beginning, or, in later stages, only when cerebral inflammation has supervened.

### BROMIUM.

Croupy, rough, barking or whistling cough ; excited by tickling in the throat and, as if, by vapor of Sulphur, without expectoration.

*Aggravation.*—Day time (?). Deep respiration. Violent motion. Great heat in the bed. Use of sour food and of milk. Tobacco smoke.

*Concomitants.*—Depression and melancholy. Wailing and crying with a hoarse tone. Lacrymation. Paleness of the face. Salivation. Inflammation of the

fauces with reticulated redness and denuded patches. Much frothy mucus in the mouth. Water tastes salt. Nausea and retching. Yellow, green or blackish diarrhoea. Fluent coryza, with scabby nostrils. Attacks of suffocation as if from vapor of Sulphur. Great dyspnoea. Gasping for air. Soreness in the larynx. Sensation of coldness in the larynx. The air inhaled is very cold. Oppression of the chest with palpitation. Convulsions. Great weakness. Yawning and sleepiness. Accelerated pulse. Chilliness, with shuddering. Sweat after the paroxysm.

This remedy also, which well deserves a more extended proving, has seldom been used. A leading indication would seem to be the sensation of coldness in the larynx, although Sulphur has the same symptom. In croup, also, Bromine has not fulfilled the expectations that were entertained of it.

### BRYONIA ALB.

Spasmodic Hooping Cough, as if from vapor of Sulphur, or excited by tickling in the throat and in the epigastrium; *evening and night without* expectoration, *morning and day time with* expectoration of mucus which is yellow or mixed with coagulated, brownish blood, often cold, has generally an unpleasant flat taste and is at first difficult to dislodge.

*Aggravation.*—Evening and night. Exertion. Motion. Talking. Laughing. After every act of eating or drinking. Cold air. Becoming cold after being heated. In a damp room. By deep inspiration. After lying down. After measles.

*Concomitants.*—Peevishness, irritability, and violence. Fear of death. Despair of recovery. Stitches in the

head. Pressure and bursting pain. Swelling of the upper eyelids. Epistaxis. Puffy redness and heat of the face. Lips cracked and bleeding. Stitches and scratching in the throat. Violent thirst; he drinks a great deal at a time. Thirst for cold water. Bitter eructations. Flow of water into the mouth. Nausea. Vomiting of solid, not of liquid food. Vomiting, first of bile, then of food. Pains in the stomach. Stitches and soreness in the epigastrium and in the hypochondria. Sticking pain in the liver. Distention of the abdomen. Stitches in the abdomen. Pressure to urinate and involuntary discharge of urine. Dry nasal catarrh. Shortness of breath. Dyspnoea. Panting for breath. Disposition to deep inspiration. Attacks of dyspnoea and suffocation. Soreness in the trachea. Hoarseness. Inflammation of the lungs. Stitches, soreness and bursting pain in the chest. Soreness of the ribs, as if beaten. Palpitation of the heart. Stitches in the sacral region and the back. Sleeplessness until midnight. Chilliness, with heat of the head, red cheeks and thirst. Unctuous, oily sweat.

Indicated only in the first stage, or, later, in the case of an inflammatory affection of the chest supervening in the course of the cough.

### CALCAREA CARBONICA.

Short, spasmodic cough, in brief, but frequently repeated paroxysms; excited by a tickling as if from feathers or down in the throat and trachea; in the evening and at *night without* expectoration, but in the morning and during the day attended by copious mucous or purulent, yellow or grayish, sometimes bloody expectoration, having generally a sour taste and an offensive odor.

*Aggravations.*—Evening and night. In the open air, especially if it is damp and cold. From getting wet. From washing. From bathing. From eating. From drinking water. From talking. After lying down. During sleep.

*Concomitants.*—Susceptibility to fright. Disposition to weep. Obstinacy in the case of children. Vertigo. Rush of blood to the head. Feeling of coldness in the head. Sticking, tearing and bursting pain in the head. Sweat of the head. The eyes are suffused with tears in the morning, but dry at evening. Everything becomes black before the eyes. Dilated pupils. Spasms of the œsophagus. Stitching pains in the hard palate. Roughness in the throat. Thirst at night. Thirst for cold drinks. Nausea after drinking milk. Sour vomiting. Vomiting of food and of sweetish mucus. Oppression of the stomach. Distention of the epigastrium. Inability to endure clothing tight about the stomach. Blows in the abdomen. Protrusion of the inguinal hernia. Dry nasal catarrh, with annoying dryness of the nose. Dyspnoea. Hoarseness. Feeling as if something tore itself loose in the larynx. Roughness, sticking, and soreness in the thorax. Palpitation of the heart. Hands covered with sweat. The fingers and toes become as if dead. Epileptiform attacks. Severe orgasms of blood. Palpitation of the arteries. Chilliness. Flashes of heat, with palpitation.

This remedy is seldom indicated during true Hooping Cough, but so much the more frequently for the sequelæ often met with; and especially in cases in which Ipecacuanha, Belladonna, or Sulphur was previously indicated.

**CARBO ANIMALIS.**

Suffocating, hoarse cough, excited by rawness and dryness in the larynx and in the trachea; unattended by expectoration *at night*, but *in the day time* accompanied by a gray, greenish, sometimes purulent expectoration of an offensive, somewhat sour, taste.

*Aggravations.*—Evening and night. During sleep. By lying upon the right side. By cold air. By damp cold weather. By deep inspiration. By tobacco smoke.

*Concomitants.*—Alternations of disposition, passing from excessive gaiety to an inclination to weep. Occipital headache. Sensation as if the brain were loose. Epistaxis. Offensive odor from the mouth. Roughness in the throat. Soreness and rawness in the throat. Concussion of the abdomen. Soreness in the abdomen. Outward pressure in the abdomen. Involuntary discharge of urine. Dry nasal catarrh. Sneezing. Dyspnoea. Asthmatic respiration. Attacks of suffocation. In the morning, hoarseness; at night, aphonia. Constriction of the larynx. Sticking and constriction in the thorax. Feeling of coldness in the chest. Rattling in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. Piercing pains in the sacral region. Sweat which leaves a yellow stain.

Closely related to the following remedy (Carbo vegetabilis); possessing powers similar, yet appreciably different, as the symptoms prove, and much less frequently indicated.

**CARBO VEGETAB.**

Spasmodic, hollow, Hooping Cough, in short hard coughs and infrequent paroxysms (4-5); excited by a

feeling as if Sulphur vapor were inhaled, or by a creeping irritation in the larynx and throat; in the *evening*, *without* expectoration, in the *morning*, *with* a yellow, greenish, or purulent, sometimes brownish bloody expectoration, or, less frequently, a tenacious, whitish mucous or watery expectoration. The sputa have an offensive sour or saltish taste and an unpleasant odor.

*Aggravations*.—Evening till midnight. By motion. By walking in the open air. In damp cold air. By passing from a warm into a cold atmosphere. By becoming cold. After lying down. By expiration. By eating or drinking, especially of cold food or drink. By talking.

*Concomitants*.—Attacks of anxious despondency at evening, amounting to despair. Violent irritability. Rush of blood to the head. Drawing from the nape of the neck upwards and forwards. Blows and stitches in the head. Bleeding from the eyes. Lacrymation. Epistaxis. Paleness of the face. Cold sweat of the face. Drawing in the cheeks. Cracked lips. Sore throat on swallowing. Redness and burning in the throat and fauces. Scorbutic condition of the gums. Longing for coffee. Food has a saltish taste. Retching. Evening, vomiting of food. Vomiting of blood and bile. Vomiting of mucus. Bruised feeling in the hypochondria. Sticking in the liver and spleen. Distention of the abdomen. Stitches in the abdomen. Many offensive discharges of flatus. Burning hæmorrhoids. Dry nasal catarrh. Evening, fluent coryza. Sneezing. Dyspnoea. Constriction of the chest. Soreness and ulcerative pain in the larynx and trachea. Hoarseness. When talking, the voice

fails. At night, aphonia. Ulcerative pain in the thyroid gland. Soreness and rawness in the chest. Burning, pressure and sticking in the chest. Whistling and rattling of mucus in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. Stitches in the back. Burning pains in the limbs. Sleepiness in the day, and late going to sleep. Feeble pulse. Chill and coldness, with thirst. Flashes of heat. Cold, offensive sweat.

This is one of our best Hooping Cough remedies, especially in the beginning of the disease, and is applicable in many epidemics especially when they occur in damp and cold, or in cold and frosty weather.

It is often suitable after Veratrum. After it, China or Drosera are often indicated.

### CAUSTICUM.

Unceasing, short hollow cough; excited by a creeping tickling, and by much mucus in the throat, for the most part in the *day time without* expectoration, at *night* (though this is sometimes reversed) *with* detaching of an acrid, fatty-tasting mucus, which, however, cannot be *discharged*, but must be *swallowed*.

*Aggravations.*—Evening till midnight. More rarely early in the morning (alternate action). Expiration. Stoozing. Talking. Eating. Drinking coffee. Getting warm after taking cold. Becoming cold. Cold air and being in a current of air. Waking out of sleep. (A swallow of cold water allays the cough.)

*Concomitants.*—Melancholy disposition to weep. Timorous anxiety and depression. Paroxysms of quarrelsome anger. Stitches in the temple. Rush of blood to the head with roaring in the head and ears. Much mucus in the mouth and fauces. Roughness of the

throat. Soreness and burning in the fauces. Speech is difficult. Aversion to anything sweet. Vomiting of sour water. Distended hard abdomen in children. Disposition to constipation. Involuntary discharge of urine. Nasal catarrh, at *night dry*, in the *day time fluent*. Dyspnoea. Spasmodic constriction of the chest. Soreness in the trachea. Hoarseness. Rattling in the chest. Burning, sticking and soreness in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. Sticking in the region of the heart. Stiffness and tension in the nape of the neck, down the back. Pain in the hips as if luxated. Children fall easily. Restlessness in the whole body. Sleepiness in the day time and sleeplessness at night. Frequent waking on account of the cough. Starting up from sleep in a fright. Constant chilliness. Copious sweat on motion, especially in the open air.

Applicable only in the first, catarrhal stage. But in this stage, when the symptoms, in other respects, correspond exactly, it cuts the disease short and prevents the outbreak of fully developed Hooping Cough.

### CEPA ALLIUM.

Hoarse, harsh, dry, ringing, spasmodic cough; excited by constant tickling\* in the larynx. The cough produces a raw, splitting pain in the larynx, so acute and so severe as to compel the patient to *crouch* from suffering, and to make every effort to suppress the cough.

*Aggravations.*—In the afternoon and evening; when

\* The tickling in the larynx is temporarily relieved by *eating apples*. [C. D.]

lying down. In a warm room. (Alleviated by going into the open air, but becoming worse again on entering a warm room.)

*Concomitants*.—Confusion. Fullness in the head, especially in the occiput, with heat, copious fluent *acid* coryza and profuse *bland* *lacrymation*. Headache and coryza, better in the open air and worse in the warm room. Sensibility to the light. Catarrhal ophthalmia. Threadlike pains about the face, temples and ears. Constant *sneezing*, with *profuse* acid coryza, on coming into a warm room. Noises in the ears. Loss of appetite. Heat. Thirst. Severe pains in the abdomen. Wind colic. Offensive flatus. Pains in the renal region and pressure in the region of the bladder. Tickling in the larynx. Hoarseness. Dyspnoea, from pressure in the middle of the sternum. Oppression of the chest. Chills run up the back. Weakness on the hips. Lassitude.

A remedy which has proved of great value in epidemics of autumnal influenza and in spasmodic cough simulating croup, and in several cases of incipient pneumonia in children. [C. D.]

### CHAMOMILLA.

A hollow suffocating cough, resembling Hooping Cough; provoked by tickling in the chest, throat, larynx and supra-sternal fossa, at *night without*, in the *day time with*, a scanty, tenacious, mucous expectoration of a bitter or offensive taste.

*Aggravations*.—At night. By ill-nature. By anger. By crying and weeping. By talking. By eating. By drinking coffee. By taking cold. By cold air. Dur-

ing the prevalence of dry east and north winds.\* In the open air, especially if it be windy. During sleep. (Relieved by becoming warm in bed.)

*Concomitants.*—Great restlessness and anxious tossing. Irritable whimpering. Violent crying and screaming. Aversion to music. Rush of blood to the head. Inflammation of the eyes (until they bleed). Rolling of the eyes. Redness of one cheek. Twitching of the facial muscles. Hot clammy sweat of the forehead. Frothing at the mouth. Dryness in the throat. Dark, inflammatory redness of the fauces. Constant thirst. Sour or bitter vomiting. Sour vomiting of mucus and of drink. Pains in abdomen with intolerance of touch. Green curdled diarrhœa. Diarrhœa of undigested matters. Fluent coryza. Attacks of dyspnœa. Dyspnœa as if seated in the supra-sternal fossa. Burning and stinging pain in the larynx. Rattling of mucus, purring and wheezing in the trachea. Hoarseness. Tickling and stinging pain in the supra-sternal fossa. Oppression of the chest. Burning, stinging pain and bursting feeling in the chest. Opisthotonos. Emaciation. Jerkings and convulsions. Oversensitiveness of the nerves. The child desires to be always carried. Yawning and stretching. Coma with groaning and starting. Sleeplessness from anxiety. Restless sleep, with weeping, crying and tossing. Shivering with internal heat. Burning heat with sour sweat.

Like the preceding remedy (Causticum) applicable only in the first stage, but then, likewise, when the

\* In Germany the east and northeast winds are dry winds, corresponding to our west and northwest winds.

symptoms correspond exactly, it exerts, by reason of its special appropriateness to affections of children, the happiest effects.

### CHELIDONIUM.

Frequent paroxysms of dry, violent, hollow, or short exhausting cough; excited by severe tickling in the larynx which brings tears to the eyes; by heat in the trachea and by a sensation of dust in the trachea, throat and behind the sternum, which is not relieved by cough; generally without expectoration; sometimes by the force of the cough, lumps of mucus are thrown out; sometimes the exhausting morning cough is accompanied by much expectoration from deep in the lungs.

*Aggravations.*—In the morning.

*Concomitants; of the Cough.*—Stiffness of both sides of the neck. Feeling as if the neck were tied round at the larynx with a napkin. Sensation as if the larynx were pressed from without on the œsophagus, whereby swallowing, not breathing, is rendered difficult. Choking sensation in the throat, aggravated by breathing. Pressure on the larynx. Feeling as if air could not pass through the larynx from a swelling there. Feeling of swelling in the larynx, especially on the right side. Sense of constriction in the trachea, with deadly anguish, and a vain wish for eructation. Shooting and burning pains in the throat and region of the larynx. Slight hoarseness. Heat in the trachea. Pressure in trachea. Congestion of blood to larynx, with dull throbbing. Spasms of glottis on expiration accompany the slight fits of coughing. Oppression of the chest on expiration. Short and quick respiration

from oppression, oppression relieved by a few very deep inspirations. Difficult respiration with short fits of coughing, preceded by pain in the right and then in the left side of thorax. Throbbing in the lungs. Stitches and soreness in the lungs, aggravated by deep inspiration, cough and sneezing. Violent stitches in the cardiac region. Sudden anxiety, with strong palpitation. Stitches under the left clavicle and in the right mammary region. Chest pains aggravated by motion, and by tightness of clothing. [C. D.]

### CHINA.

Hoarse Hooping Cough, excited by tickling in the trachea, or as if by vapor of Sulphur ; in the *night* and *morning without* expectoration ; in the *day* and *evening with* an expectoration of pus, mixed with dark coagulated blood, or of tenacious mucus, having a flat, saltish or sour taste, or, more rarely, a repulsive sweetish taste.

*Aggravations.*—Evenings, and also after midnight and in the early morning ; less in the afternoon from two to four o'clock. From vexation ; laughing ; speaking for a long time ; eating and drinking. From lying with the head low. From gently touching the throat. From taking cold. From exposure to a current of air. In damp cold weather. On awaking from sleep. From losses of animal fluids of whatever kind.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety. Over-excitability. Crying. Apathy and indifference. Scheming. Congestion of the head. Bursting headache. Scalp sensitive to gentle touch. The head sinks backwards when an upright position is assumed. Paleness of the face. Sunken face with hollow eyes Lips dry and with a black

coating. All food has a bitter taste. Inability to digest the evening meal. Retching. Vomiting of blood or bile. Pains in liver and spleen. Diarrhoea of watery mucus, or of undigested food. Involuntary stools. Dry nasal catarrh, with much sneezing. Wheezing, whistling, crowing and snoring respiration. Difficult inspiration and rapid expiration. Dyspnoea. Attacks of suffocation. Oppression of the chest. Inclination to deep respiration. Soreness in the larynx and in the trachea. Husky, deep voice. Hoarseness. Pressure and stitching in the chest. Threatening paralysis of the lungs. Palpitation of the heart. Pains in the sternum. Quaking pains in the scapula. Stitches in the back and in the shoulder. Sweat across the back and in the nape of the neck. Great weakness, with trembling. Emaciation. Orgasm of blood. Oversensitiveness of all the nerves. Numbness of all parts of the body on which one lies. Sleeplessness on account of crowding thoughts. Snoring. Coldness of the body, with heat of the face. Thirst increased during the sweat.

Indicated only in the last stage and when paralysis of the lungs threatens to set in, as well as when great exhaustion has resulted from loss of animal fluids of whatever kind. In such circumstances as these, it often acts with almost magical effect.

### CINA.

True Hooping Cough, in violent, periodically recurring paroxysms, excited by a sensation as if down were in the throat, and by a quantity of adherent mucus in the throat ; in the *morning without*, in the *evening with* an expectoration of a whitish slimy, rarely somewhat

bloody, almost tasteless substance which is detached with difficulty.

*Aggravations.*—Morning and evening ; in the night the paroxysms are less frequent. By drinking. Deep inspiration. By walking in the open air. By pressure upon the larynx. By running. By reading and writing. By lying upon the *right* side. By cold air. By yawning. On awaking from sleep. By eating pepper. After loss of animal fluids and by helminthiasis.

*Concomitants.*—*Before the attack.*—Dread. Blue rings around the eyes. Itching in the nose, causing the patient to bore the nose with the finger. Ravenous hunger. Belly ache. Pappy diarrhoea, with ascarides and lumbricoides. Itching of the anus. Sneezing with piercing pain in the temples. Fluent nasal catarrh with purulent mucus. Much mucus in the trachea, with hoarseness. *During the attack.*—Loss of consciousness. Lacrymation. Dilated pupils. Pale face. Cold sweat of the forehead. Bleeding from the mouth and nose. Involuntary discharge of urine. Interrupted, crowing respiration. Want of breath. Dyspnoea. Attacks of suffocation. Shocks in the trachea. Hoarseness. Spasms of the chest. Twitching of the fingers. Tonic spasms of the legs. Jerkings in the limbs. Rigidity of the body. Starting in sleep. *After the attack.*—Whimpering and crying, especially when touched. Epistaxis with burning in the nose. Vomiting of food. Vomiting of bile. Vomiting of mucus with lumbricoides. Difficult deglutition of liquids. Clucking in the abdomen. Diarrhoea after drinking. Audible clucking in the throat down to the abdomen. Clucking in the thorax. The thorax seems too narrow. Burning, piercing and soreness in the chest. Epileptic

attacks with consciousness. Sleeplessness with restlessness, weeping and crying.

Although Cina belongs to the class of remedies which are most important for the Hooping Cough of children and is frequently employed ; still, nevertheless, it is never, like some other remedies, the almost exclusive remedy in certain epidemics of this disease, but is only indicated in isolated cases, which present its peculiar symptoms, and especially the symptoms of a worm-affection. For this reason the chief characteristics of this remedy are to be found in the symptoms which precede and follow the attack. It generally so modifies these symptoms, that Drosera is indicated after it.

### COCCUS CACTI.

**Hooping Cough.** Suffocative cough with expectoration of *much tough, white* mucus, which accumulates in the chest and throat and is difficult to raise, causing almost strangulation and, from this effort, vomiting of food. The mucus tastes sour. Cough from itching in the chest, back of the lower part of the sternum.

*Aggravations.*—During the night, after going to bed ; in the morning in bed while lying in a horizontal position ; after remaining long in the same position (sitting or lying) ; when entering a heated room after having been in the open cold air ; from smoking tobacco.

*Concomitant Symptoms.*—Vomiting of tough, ropy white mucus and, later, of the food, especially in the morning when trying to expectorate the tough mucus. Great rattling in the chest from quantities of mucus. It racks the system all over when coughing ; the head pains and feels as if it should split. Immoderate appetite. [AD. LIPPE, M. D.]

**CONIUM MACULATUM.**

Powerful, spasmodic, nocturnal paroxysms of Hooping Cough, excited by itching and tickling in the chest and throat or as if by a dry spot in the larynx; at night *without*, in the *day time with* a difficult, bloody-purulent, sometimes hardened expectoration, of a putrid taste and smell.

*Aggravations.*—At night. When lying down. After lying down. From sour or salt food. From deep inspiration. From loss of fluids. After measles and scarlatina and during pregnancy. In the case of old people.

*Concomitants.*—Disposition to weep. Anxiety in the case of pregnant women. Indifference. Pressing headache. Stitches in the vertex. Buzzing in the ears. Heat of the face. Eructations. Nausea during pregnancy. Vomiting of mucus. Distention of the stomach and abdomen after drinking milk. Stitches in the spleen. Soreness in the abdomen. Uterine spasms. Sneezing. Obstruction of the nares in the morning. Attacks of suffocation. Dyspnoea. Oppression of the chest. Stitches in the chest and sternum. Sweat of the palms. Numbness of the hands and feet. Faintness. Pains in the ulcers. Constant chilliness. Evening fever. Sweat during the first sleep.

Applicable only after measles or scarlatina as well as during pregnancy, in the first stage; under other circumstances only in the third stage, when namely a chronic affection of the trachea threatens and the attacks are confined to the night.

**CORALLIUM RUBRUM.**

Paroxysms of violent spasmodic cough, commencing with gasping for breath, and continuing with repeated crowing inspirations, until the patient grows purple or black in the face and is quite exhausted.

*Aggravations.*—At night, and during a meal.

*Concomitants.*—Loss of appetite and thirst.

A remedy of exceeding value in violent Hooping Cough, but very imperfectly known to us. [c. d.]

**CROTON TIGLIUM.**

Cough, excited by tickling in the larynx and by accumulation of mucus with rattling in the larynx; accompanied in the evening by expectoration of white mucus, which is tenacious and has a sour taste.

*Concomitants.*—Hoarseness with constant disposition to clear the throat. Accumulation of mucus in the trachea and in the chest, with dyspnoea and wheezing on deep inspiration. The act of coughing produces soreness in the abdomen. In the lungs a sensation as if the air could not penetrate deeply enough into the air cells and as if the lungs did not sufficiently dilate. [c. d.]

**CUPRUM METALLICUM.**

Hooping Cough in long, uninterrupted paroxysms which last until the breath is completely exhausted; excited by mucus in the trachea or by spasms in the larynx; in the evening quite dry, in the morning often with a scanty expectoration of mucus with dark blood, of a putrid taste and odor.

*Aggravations.*—Day and night, in attacks which recur every half hour to two hours. By eating solid

food. By inhaling cold air. By deep inspiration. During the north and east winds.\* By laughing. By bending the body backwards. By taking cold. (Relieved by a swallow of cold water).

*Concomitants.—Before the attacks.*—Great anxiety. Alternation of gaiety and depression. Chilliness. *During the attacks.*—Dizziness with disposition to sink forwards. Creeping in the head. Distortion of the eyes. Pale, sunken face. Blue lips. Frothing at the mouth. Retching. Vomiting of bile and blood. Hiccough. Pain in the stomach and abdomen with anxiety. Whistling respiration. Arrest of respiration. Attacks of suffocation. Constriction of the chest. Palpitation of the heart. Chronic spasms and convulsions, beginning in the fingers and toes. Stiffness and rigidity of the whole body. Trembling cold sweat. *After the attacks.*—Headache. Audible gurgling of drink down the œsophagus. Vomiting only of the solid food. Rapid, rattling respiration. Spasmodic asthma. Hoarseness. Rattling of mucus in the chest. Oversensibility of all the senses. Convulsions. Jerkings during sleep.

Cuprum is the chief remedy in one of the most malignant forms of Hooping Cough, which, happily, does not often present itself and which is similar to that for which Veratrum is indicated. The most striking difference between these two remedies, as between Calcarea and Causticum, is in the effect of a swallow of cold water.

### DIGITALIS PURP.

Hollow, deep spasmodic cough, excited by roughness and scratching in the roof of the mouth and in the tra-

\* See note to page 50.

chea ; in the *morning without*, in the *evening with* a scanty, yellow, jelly-like mucus expectorated with difficulty, of a sweetish taste, sometimes with a little dark blood.

*Aggravations*.—About midnight and about morning. From getting heated. From eating. From drinking cold fluids. From talking. Walking. In the open air. (Very warm air in a room). On awaking. On bending the body forwards.

*Concomitants*.—Excessive anxiety. Raving excitement, alternating with melancholy. Disposition to weep. The head sinks backwards. Complexion bluish pale. Lips blue and thin. Blue tongue. Offensive salivation. Bread tastes bitter. Inclination for bitter food. Vomiting, first of food, then of bile. Nausea, continuing after the vomiting. Feeling of weakness in the stomach. White diarrhoea. Ineffectual desire to pass water. Dyspnoea. Hoarseness early in the morning. Soreness in the chest. Audible palpitation. Pains in the shoulder and in the arm. Coldness of the hands and feet. Swelling of the feet during the day, decreasing at night. Drowsiness during the day, disturbed by attacks of vomiting. Pulse very slow, much accelerated by the slightest motion. Chilliness, with heat and redness of the face. Heat, with cold sweat of the forehead. Heat of one hand and coldness of the other. General sweat. *After the attacks*.—The greatest prostration.

A remedy, which seldom presents itself as a candidate for selection, but which is sufficiently well characterized by the concomitant symptoms to obviate any danger of error.

**DROSERA ROTUNDIFOLIA.**

Violent Hooping Cough in periodically recurring paroxysms (every one to three hours), made up of quickly succeeding, barking or mute coughs, which do not permit the recovery of the breath; excited by tickling and a feeling of dryness or as of soft feathers in the larynx; in the evening *without*, in the morning *with* somewhat of a yellow, generally bitter expectoration which the patient has to swallow.

*Aggravations.*—In the evening after lying down and yet more after midnight. During repose. When lying in bed. By warmth. By drinking. By tobacco smoke. By laughing, singing, weeping. By getting cold. After measles.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety. Fear of ghosts. Dread of being alone. Obstinacy. Getting beside oneself with anger. Protrusion of the eyes. The eyelids are livid. Dryness of the nose. Bleeding from the nose and mouth. Bloody saliva. Face puffed and livid. Heat of the face. Cold sweat of the forehead. Dryness in the fauces, with absence of thirst. Difficult deglutition of solid food. Aversion to pork. Bitter taste of food, especially of bread. Nausea and retching. Vomiting, first of food and then of mucus (at the end of the attack). Vomiting of blood. Vomiting after drinking. Painful constriction of the epigastrium and hypochondria, compelling to press with the hand. Drawing in of the abdomen (with the vomiting). Constriction in the abdomen. Bloody mucous diarrhoea. The breath is offensive. Dyspnoea. Asthma. Attacks of suffocation. Cannot recover the breath. Gasping for breath. Oppression of the chest, as if from holding back the

breath. Dryness and roughness in the larynx and in the trachea. Mucus in the trachea. Constriction of the larynx when talking. Hoarseness. Constriction of the chest. Sticking in the chest. Coldness of the hands. Bruised feeling in the limbs. Sleepiness immediately after sunset. Shivering during repose, even in bed. General sweat.

Among Hooping Cough remedies, Drosera holds unquestionably a prominent place and it is suitable in many epidemics. But to give this remedy blindly, in every case of Hooping Cough, without previously taking proper counsel of the symptoms, shows a very imperfect knowledge of the true nature of Homœopathy. By reason of its many alternate effects, a repetition of the dose of Drosera without an intercurrent remedy is seldom beneficial. (Sulphur and Veratrum are the most appropriate intercurrents.)

### DULCAMARA SOLANUM.

Hooping Cough, excited by excessive secretion of mucus in the larynx and trachea ; hence each paroxysm is attended by copious, easy expectoration of tasteless mucus, and often with florid blood.

*Aggravations.*—At night. By long repose and subsequent exertion. Deep respiration. Talking. Damp cold atmosphere. By taking cold from getting wet. From percussion of eruptions of various kinds.

*Concomitants.*—Restlessness and impatience. Rush of blood to the head. Roaring in the ears. Epistaxis with light-colored blood. Red cheeks and pale face. Dry, swollen tongue. Difficulty in speaking. Much mucus in the fauces. Salivation. Hunger without appetite. Excessive thirst for cold water. Vomiting

of mucus. Mucous diarrhœa. Involuntary discharge of fetid urine. Mucous sediment in the urine. Dry nasal catarrh in a dry atmosphere. The trachea is full of mucus. Hoarseness. Oppression of the chest from accumulation of mucus. Nocturnal palpitation of the heart. Convulsions beginning in the face. Inactivity of the external skin with excessive secretion from the internal mucous membranes and glands. Restless sleep after midnight. Dry heat, with burning in the skin. Entire absence of sweat.

Dulcamara is seldom applicable except in cases in which, after the suppression of cutaneous eruptions, or after taking a violent cold, the above described excessive secretion of mucus in internal organs furnishes an indication.

### EUPATORIUM PERFOLIATUM.

Hoarse, rough, hacking cough, excited by a sensation of soreness and heat in the bronchia without expectoration. The cough produces a painful soreness in the chest; the patient supports the chest with his hand when coughing.

*Aggravations.*—In the evening and by motion.

*Concomitants.*—Coryza, sneezing and hoarseness. Dyspnœa. Soreness of the chest on deep inspiration. Aching and bruised pains throughout the body. [c. d.]

### EUPHRASIA OFFICINAL.

Attacks of cough, like Hooping Cough, excited by copious, flat tasting, watery mucus, sometimes streaked with blood, in the chest and throat, which it is difficult to dislodge, and which can be expectorated only in the morning.

*Aggravations.*—The cough occurs almost exclusively in the day—not at night ; but the general condition is worse in the evening. On awaking from sleep. In repose. On lying down. When lying in bed. When sitting and standing. From deep respiration. From talking. From tobacco and other smoke. From wind.

*Concomitants.*—Introverted quiet. Aversion to speaking. Vertigo. Heaviness and dullness of the head. Inflammation of the eyes, with acrid, biting tears and photophobia. Soreness of the nostrils. Stiffness of the upper lip. Stammering and difficulty in speaking. Gurgling upwards in the throat. Nausea. Copious discharge of watery urine. Coryza, with acrid, watery discharge. The breath stops. Want of breath. Dyspnœa. Short breath. Numbness of the fingers and legs. Trembling of the limbs. Early waking (about three o'clock). General sweat. Night sweat.

This little used (and little known) remedy, which is similar in many respects to the preceding one, is yet distinct enough through the acrid watery nature of its secretions (those of *Dulcamara* being always bland), as well as by several other symptoms indicated above.

### FERRUM METALLICUM.

Spasmodic cough, excited by tickling in the trachea ; in the *evening without*, in the *morning with* a blood-streaked purulent or albumen-like, slimy, sometimes frothy or greenish expectoration of a sweetish-putrid or a sourish taste.

*Aggravations.*—In the evening until midnight ; during this period the sputa are not dislodged, but in the day time, during motion, they become loosened. By

repose. By sitting and lying. By exertion ; eating and drinking ; (motion and walking in the open air). Loss of fluids. Abuse of tea or of China. Use of brandy. Tobacco smoke.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety, like anguish of conscience. On alternate evenings, excessive gaiety and sadness. Headache in the occiput. Throbbing headache. Epistaxis. Paleness of the face and lips. Puffiness around the eyes. No appetite for anything but bread and butter. Sour vomiting of food, relieved at once by eating. Vomiting about midnight. Oppression of the stomach each time after eating and drinking. Contraction in the epigastrium. Flatulent colic at night. Undigested diarrhoea. The breath is hot. Want of breath and constriction of the chest. At the end of a coughing-fit the breath fails. Roughness of the larynx. Hoarseness. Sticking and bruised sensation in the chest. Constricting spasm of the chest. Feeling of dryness in the chest. Pressure superiorly upon the sternum. Swelling of the hands and feet. Cold feet. Rapid emaciation. Great debility. Constant desire to lie down. Restless sleep, with anxious tossing. Exhausting sweat.

Seldom applicable for children, but all the more frequently for drinkers of brandy, or for persons who have taken much China or have been accustomed to the excessive use of tea.

### HEPAR SULPHURIS CALCAREUM.

Attacks of deep, dull, whistling Hooping Cough, excited by tickling in the larynx which feels as if it were caused by down ; in the evening *without*, in the morning *with* expectoration of masses of mucus which

are often purulent and bloody, and have generally a *sour* but sometimes a *sweet* taste, and, in the latter case, an offensive odor.

*Aggravations*.—Evening until midnight. Becoming cold, even in one extremity only. Eating or drinking anything cold. Cold air. East and north wind.\* Lying in bed. Talking. Weeping. Tobacco smoke.

*Concomitants*.—Great anxiety. Disposition to weep and actual weeping (also after the attack). Irritability with hasty speech. Vertigo from shaking the head. Roaring in the head. A pressing outwards in the forehead. Protruding eyes. Weeping of the inflamed eyes. Heat of the face with redness. Shocks in the malar bone. Sticking in the fauces as if from a splinter. Much thirst. Nausea. Retching. Vomiting. Tickling in the epigastrium. Burning in the stomach. Contraction in the abdomen. Sour smelling diarrhoea. Red and hot urine. Sneezing (also after the attack). Anxious, whistling respiration. Attacks of suffocation compelling to assume the upright posture and to bend backwards. Rattling in the trachea. Sensibility of the larynx to cold air. Pains in one spot of the larynx. Roughness in the throat. Hoarseness. Swelling below the larynx. Throbbing of the carotids. Shattering shocks and soreness in the chest. Rattling in the chest. Weakness in the chest, which makes speaking difficult. Numbness of the fingers. Swelling about the ankles. Profound sleep, with head thrown back. Starting up out of sleep. Chilliness in the day time in the open air. Dry heat at night, with dread of being uncovered. Copious sour sweat.

\* See note to page 50.

The form of Hooping Cough to which Hepar corresponds, and which may easily prove fatal in the space of even a few days, reminds one, in a general way, of the croup of children which is wont to prevail at the same time. It was never observed until within a few years, and happily is not frequently met with. It is always cured by this remedy. The catarrhal cough which sometimes remains as a sequela is met by Belladonna, or less frequently by Nux vom.

### HYDROCYANIC ACID.

Violent paroxysms of cough ; or frequent cough excited by a prickling irritation which begins in the larynx and extends thence down into the trachea, followed by dryness of the mouth and larynx.

*Concomitants.*—Slow, enfeebled and anxious respiration. Much rattling of mucus with the sluggish respiration. [c. d.]

### HYOSCYAMUS NIGER.

Shattering, spasmodic Hooping Cough, with frequent, rapidly succeeding coughs ; excited by a tickling as if from mucus firmly seated in the trachea ; at night *without*, in the day time *with* expectoration of a somewhat saltish mucus, or of a bright red blood mixed with coagula.

*Aggravations.*—At night, especially after midnight. In repose. When lying down (relieved by sitting up). During sleep. By cold air. By taking cold. By eating and especially by drinking. During and after measles and scarlatina.

*Concomitants.*—Anxious apprehensions. Disposition to escape. Loquacious, quarrelsome. Laughing at

everything. Vertigo as if from drunkenness. Rush of blood to the head. Stitches in the forehead. The head sinks on this side and on that. The eyes protrude and are distorted. Epistaxis consisting of bright red blood. Livid, puffed face. Heat and redness of the face. Flow of saltish saliva. Froth at the mouth. Ability to swallow liquid only with difficulty and a little at a time, with violent thirst. Vomiting of food or of bloody mucus. Retching. Painful distention of the abdomen. Soreness in the abdominal muscles. Involuntary discharge of fæces and urine. Dyspnœa. Catching, rattling or wheezing respiration. Loss of breath as after rapid running. Husky voice, as from mucus in the throat. Spasm of the chest, compelling to bend forwards. Soreness in the thoracic muscles. Trembling of the arms and hands. Coldness of the hands and feet. Convulsions. Sleeplessness. Distended veins. Coldness, with heat of the face. Coldness, alternating with heat. Sweat during the sleep.

Hyoscyamus, as is well known, is a remedy closely allied to Belladonna; but it is easily distinguished from it by the symptoms just cited. In Hooping Coughs, not only of children but also of adults, it is more frequently indicated than Belladonna.

### IGNATIA AMARA.

Hollow, spasmodic cough, excited, in the *evening*, by an irritation in the supra-sternal fossa, as if from vapor of Sulphur or from down, and, in the *morning*, by a tickling just above the epigastrium; generally without expectoration; only in the evening, accompanied by scanty and difficult sputa, which taste and smell like the secretions of a chronic catarrh.

*Aggravations.*—Day and night about the same, somewhat aggravated in the evening. By the very act of coughing (relieved by suppressing the coughs). By lying in bed (relieved by changing position in bed). By lying down. By rising from the bed. By standing still. When walking. On awaking. By mental exertion. Speaking. Vexation with grief. Fright. Measles. Brandy. Tobacco smoke.

*Concomitants.*—Vascillating humor. Suppressed grief. Desire to be always alone. Disposition to weep. Dread of labor. Pressing headache. Bending the head backwards. Changing complexion. Sweat of the face. Sticking sore throat, relieved by swallowing food. Sensation as if a foreign body were in the throat. Hiccough after a meal. Vomiting of food. Feeling of emptiness and weakness in the epigastrium. Fullness and distention in the hypochondria. Spasms in the abdomen. Involuntary discharge of urine. Pains in the penis. Fluent coryza. Alternating perspiration. Dyspnoea and attacks of suffocation. Deep respiration. Slow inspiration and rapid expiration. Soreness in the larynx. Tearing and contraction in the larynx. Pains in the whole trachea. Low voice. The chest feels as if too small. Palpitation of the heart. Opisthotonos. Jerkings in the arms, fingers and legs. Uncommon alternation in all the symptoms. Spasmodic yawning. Sleep after the paroxysms. External cold with internal heat, and the contrary, quickly alternating.

The Hooping Cough for which Ignatia is appropriate seldom or never presents itself from the very beginning in the form described ; but generally develops itself, as such, in the course of the disease, under the influence of silent vexation, grief or shame, in which cases this

remedy brings so much the more certainly a speedy recovery.

### IODIUM.

Spasmodic cough, excited by intolerable tickling in the larynx and in the supra-sternal fossa ; in the *morning without*, in the *evening with* (frequently copious) tenacious, yellow, or bloody mucous expectoration.

*Aggravations*.—In the morning. By vexation ; motion ; walking ; going up stairs ; talking ; lying upon the back ; warm air ; by getting heated ; by tobacco smoke.

*Concomitants*.—Anxiety. Melancholy depression. Rush of blood to the head. Yellowness of the whites of the eyes. Epistaxis. Earthy-colored, brownish complexion. Teeth yellow and slimy. Inflammation of the fauces. Difficult deglutition. Salivation. Canine hunger. Great thirst. Waterbrash. Nausea and retching. Vomiting of food renewed at every meal. Pain of the stomach and liver. Painful swelling of the spleen. Swelling of the mesenteric glands. Nasal catarrh, dry in the morning, fluent in the evening. Want of breath. Dyspnoea. Hoarseness. Inflammation of the larynx and trachea. Burning and tickling in the throat. External swelling of the throat and of the thyroid body. Burning, itching, and tickling in the chest. Violent palpitation. Cold sweat of the hands. Excoriating sweat of the feet. Orgasms of the blood. Emaciation, but nevertheless a good appetite. Great weakness and sense of prostration. Trembling of the limbs. Swelling and induration of the glands. Dry, dirty skin.

This remedy is so much the more rarely applicable,

inasmuch as it is, in its various preparations, a darling remedy of the Allopaths. Nevertheless, even in cases in which it has been already given by them, provided always it is exactly indicated, the high potencies of pure Iodine exert an extremely beneficial action.

### IPECACUANHA.

Frequent paroxysms of spasmodic cough, with violent, shattering, hollow coughs, which follow each other in quick succession, and do not admit of the recovery of the breath; excited by tickling in the upper part of the larynx, as if produced by vapor of Sulphur; in the *evening without*, in the *morning with* an expectoration of light red blood mixed with mucus, of a putrid-sweetish taste.

*Aggravations.*—At night; but also in the morning and evening. By exertion; motion; eating; by derangement of the stomach from eating fat; by excess; by taking cold. In the warm air of the room; on stepping into the open air.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety. Irritability and impatience. Moroseness with disposition to hold everything in contempt. Crying and screaming of children. Throbbing and shocks in the head. Weeping of the inflamed eyes. Bleeding from the nose and mouth. Blue rings around the eyes. Livid, puffed face. Redness of one cheek, paleness of the other. Cold sweat of the forehead. Taste of blood in the mouth. Bad effects from all kinds of fat. Aversion to all sorts of food. Nausea. Retching. Vomiting of drink. Vomiting, first of food, then of bile, then of water. Vomiting, first of water, and then of food. Vomiting of blood. Distention and throbbing in the epigastrium. Shocks

in the stomach. Cutting and pinching in the abdomen, especially about the umbilicus. Diarrhœa of various kinds. Stools of bloody mucus. Retention of urine. Pressure to urinate. Hæmaturia. Dry nasal catarrh. Anxious, rapid or sighing respiration. Breathlessness. Gasping for breath. Paroxysms of dyspnœa. Oppression of the chest. Inflammation of the throat. Accumulation of mucus in the chest, with rattling. Spasmodic constriction of the chest. Sore pain in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. One hand is cold, the other hot. Twitching in the legs and feet (not in the arms). Falling to the floor. The whole body is shattered. Stiffness of the whole body. Hæmorrhage from every aperture. Sensibility to cold and warmth. Sleeplessness. Sleep with open eyes. Frequent starting in sleep. Fever at evening, with chilliness and heat of the face, without thirst. Chilliness, increased by external warmth. Chill with heat, without thirst. Copious sweat at night and early in the morning.

Ipecacuanha, which is most appropriate where, in addition to other peculiarities, gastric disturbances, and a disposition to hæmorrhages are prominent, is efficient only in the beginning of the disease, but is rarely sufficient alone to complete the cure.

### KALI BICH.

Short, wheezing, or hard cough, excited by insupportable tickling in the larynx, or by tickling at the bifurcation of the trachea, or by oppression at the epigastrium or by accumulation of mucus in the larynx ; sometimes dry ; generally with expectoration of mucus which is always very tough, and is of a whitish, yel-

low, greenish or blackish color, and sometimes of a sweet taste.

*Aggravations.*—After eating. On awaking. Deep inspiration.

*Concomitants.*—Confusion of the head. Catarrhus strumous ophthalmia. Brown spots on the conjunctiva. Phlyctenulæ toward the inner canthus. Soreness of the nose; ulceration of the nostrils; ulceration and perforation of the septum. Plugs of elastic, tough mucus in the nostrils. Sore throat, pain in the palate. Excavated ulcers in the fauces, filled with tenacious, yellow matter. Tongue coated a thick yellow. Perverted taste. Constipation. Urine scanty and turbid. Hoarseness, worse in the evening. Dyspnœa as if from something tied round the belly. Tightness at the bifurcation of the bronchi. Wheezing and panting precede the cough. Wheezing during sleep. Stitches in the inner surface of the sternum. Burning in the sternum. Pain in lungs migrating to the anus. Pains under the axilla. Pains from the back to the sternum. Dull, circumscribed pain in the right side, aggravated by inspiration. Stiffness in the back. Pains and aching in the sacrum and coccyx. Stiffness and pains in the limbs. The pains flow quickly from one leg to the other and to other parts of the body. Pustules and ulcers upon the hands and body. General debility, weariness and weakness of the limbs.

This remedy, introduced into the *Materia Medica* chiefly through the labors of Dr. Drysdale, of Liverpool, has proved of great value not only in certain rare forms of membranous croup, but also in a form of chronic bronchitis quite frequently encountered. The *tough, viscid, opaque sputa* seems to furnish the characteristic indication. [c. d.]

**KALI CARBONICUM.**

Asthmatic, hacking spasmodic cough, in short but frequently recurring paroxysms ; excited by tickling in the throat and in the larynx ; in the *evening* and *night without*, in the *morning early*, and *during the day* with a dislodgement of tenacious mucus or yellow pus, of a flat sweetish or a sour taste, which, however, is not expectorated, but is swallowed.

*Aggravations.*—Night, especially after midnight. Motion. Sitting upright. Stooping. Becoming overheated. Becoming cold. Cold air. While eating and after eating. From warm food, bread, milk. When fasting (better after breakfast). From deep inspiration, laughing, lying on the side.

*Concomitants.*—Angry excitability. Fearfulness. Anxious fears. Vertigo and dizziness. Rush of blood to the head, with throbbing. Stitches in the temples. Warm sweat of the forehead. Weeping of the eyes. Swelling between the eyelids and brows. Sparks before the eyes. Stitching outward in the ear. Puffed face. Cracking and peeling of the lips. Sour eructations. Nausea. Retching. Early, sour vomiting. Stitches in the liver and kidneys. Coldness and feeling of emptiness in the abdomen. Sticking pain in the abdomen. Much flatulence. Constipation with inactivity of the rectum. Dry nasal catarrh, with ulceration of the nostrils. Sneezing. Whistling respiration. Early, spasmodic dyspnoea. Paroxysms of dyspnoea. Stitching, roughness and soreness in the larynx and trachea. Stitches in the chest. Hoarseness. Inflammation of the chest. Spasms of the chest. Feeling of emptiness in the chest. Early palpitation of the heart. Pains in the sacral region and the back. Coldness of

hands and feet. Numbness of the ends of the fingers. Waking up from sleep. Orgasm of blood with throbbing of the arteries. In the evening, chill with thirst. In the morning, dry heat. Night sweats.

There are some epidemics of Hooping Cough among children by which adults are also attacked—the author has already lived through three such—in which this remedy is indicated in preference to all others, and in which it avails, without the assistance of any other remedy, to cure the entire disease, together with all its accessory symptoms, within the space of eight days at the farthest.

### KREOSOTUM.

Hollow, or whistling, spasmodic cough, excited by roughness, scratching and tickling in the chest and throat, without expectoration.

*Aggravations.*—Morning and evening. By expectoration. By motion. By music. On awaking from sleep. When lying in bed, especially on the side. By turning in bed.

*Concomitants.*—Angry irritability. Outward pressing headache in the forehead and temples. Biting lacrymation. Epistaxis. Earthy complexion. Bitter taste of the food, not perceived until just as it is being swallowed. Nausea (during pregnancy). Retching. Pains in the stomach. Shattering sensation in the abdomen. Involuntary discharge of urine. Dry nasal catarrh, with sneezing. Anxious dyspnoea. Shortness of breath. Scratching, creeping and tickling in the trachea. Roughness in the throat. Pains in the chest and in the sternum, compelling to press with the hand. Sticking and bruised feeling in the chest.

Pains in the sacral region. Yawning. Great sleepiness and sound sleep. Chilliness.

This remedy is far too little used, and hence its peculiarities are less known. It will be found of great use not only at the termination of the disease in children, but also in aged persons and pregnant women.

### LACHESIS.

Frequent paroxysms of hacking spasmodic cough ; excited by tickling in the stomach, rarely also in the larynx ; *evening* and *at night without, morning* and in *the day with* difficult dislodgement of scanty watery, sometimes saltish, mucus which is not expectorated, but is swallowed.

*Aggravations.*—In the day time and at evening. After every sleep. By touching the larynx. Mental emotion. Damp cold weather. Change of temperature. Getting wet through. Talking. Wine and spirituous drink. Anything sour and salt.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety and restlessness. Complaining and lamentation. Ecstatic disposition. Rush of blood to the head. Throbbing headache. Tension in the eyes. Lividity of the face. Blue rings around the eyes. Lumps in the throat. Salivation. Singultus. Straining vomiting of food and bile. Spasm of the stomach. Alternate coldness and burning in the stomach. Feeling in the hypochondria as if beaten. In the morning dry ; in the evening fluent coryza. Disposition to deep inspiration. Asthma. Shortness of breath. Attacks of dyspnoea. Sensation as if there were something fluttering above the larynx. Hoarseness even to aphonia. Sensibility of the external region of the larynx. Hollow, hoarse voice. Soreness

in the chest and of the sternum. Anxious palpitation of the heart. Livid swelling of the hands. Coldness with internal burning of the feet. Swelling of the feet. Emaciation. Blue ulcers or boils. Chill alternating with heat.

This remedy, which is regarded, perhaps a little undeservedly, as an almost universal polychrest, has according to the foregoing symptoms, a pretty limited application in Hooping Cough.

### LACTUCA VIROSA.

Ungovernable spasmodic cough, which seems as if it would burst the thorax, excited by a peculiar tickling in the pharynx, which, again, is induced by a sensation of smothering in the throat. Frequent, dry cough, excited by tickling in the throat, and accompanied by a feeling of constriction in the whole chest. The cough is forcible, concussing the abdomen and head. It is generally a dry cough with burning dryness in the throat.

*Concomitants.*—Great and distressing constriction of the chest, as if a heavy load were upon it. Constriction of the lower part of the thorax, occurring spasmodically, and provoked by a deep inspiration. Attacks of this kind of dyspnoea occur at night, and compel the patient to sit up in bed. [c. d.]

### LAUROCERASUS.

Frequently recurring, whistling spasmodic cough, in single coughs; excited by tickling in the larynx and trachea, as if they were dry, without sputa.

*Aggravations.*—In the day, especially towards evening. Motion. Stooping. Eating and drinking. Warmth. The warm air of a room.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety and restlessness. Stupor. Vertigo. Rush of blood to the head. Protrusion of the eyes. Dilated pupils. As if a veil were before the eyes. Dryness in the mouth. Spasms of the œsophagus. Speechlessness. Thirst. Vomiting of food. Involuntary discharge of stool and urine. Feeble, rattling respiration. Dyspnoea. Roughness and feeling of dryness in the throat. Spasmodic constriction of the throat. Hoarseness. Spasm of the chest. Threatening paralysis of the lungs. The veins of the hands are distended. Coma. Rapid sinking of the forces. Deficient reaction of the vital power. Convulsive twitchings. Chill and external coldness.

Although *Laurocerasus* hardly belongs to this place, still it may not be passed over ; for sometimes in the last stage of the disease, when the expectoration has ceased and paralysis of the lungs is imminent, it affords the means of saving the patient.

### LEDUM PALUSTRE.

Violent, hollow, shattering, spasmodic cough ; excited by tickling in the larynx with suffocating arrest of breathing ; in the *evening* and *until midnight without expectoration*, *after midnight* and in the *morning with* a purulent expectoration of an offensive odor, and often of a bright colored, frothy blood.

*Aggravations.*—Evening until midnight. By motion, even of the arms alone. By the warmth of the bed. By spirituous drinks.

*Concomitants.*—*Before.*—Arrest of breathing, as if suffocation would ensue and opisthotonos. *During.*—Vehement angry disposition. Misanthropy. Shattered feeling in the head. Benumbing, throbbing headache.

Intolerance of all coverings upon the head. Epistaxis of bright red blood. Changing complexion. Offensive odor from the mouth. Nausea from spitting. Rapid respiration. Spasmodic, double inspiration, in two acts (as in children after crying). Want of breath. Burning soreness in the chest. Shattered feeling in the chest. Pains in the back and sacral region. Sweat of the palms. Burning in hands and feet. Pulse perceptible in one arm and not in the other. General coldness with heat and redness of the face. Offensive night sweat, with disposition to uncover oneself.

This remedy (which has been used with good results as a domestic remedy for Hooping Cough, in some regions of Germany), has never yet been prescribed for it by the author, and must be but rarely applicable.

### LOBELIA INFLATA.

Frequent, short, dry cough, excited by tickling in the larynx, with a sensation of a foreign body in the throat which hinders respiration ; also a violent, racking cough, seeming to come from deep in the chest, in paroxysms of long continuance, followed by profuse expectoration of ropy mucus, which adheres to the pharynx.

*Aggravations.*—Excitement. Exposure to cold.

*Concomitants.*—Excessive dyspnoea. Sensation of weakness and pressure in the epigastrium, rising to the heart. Feeling as of a lump of mucus in the larynx. Nausea and profuse sweat. [c. d.]

## LYCOPODIUM CLAVATUM.

Hooping Cough excited by irritation in the trachea, as if from Sulphur vapor ; *evening* and *night without*, in the *morning* and *during the day* with a purulent (lemon-yellow, gray, greenish or whitish) or bloody mucous expectoration, of a salt (also sometimes a bitter, flat, putrid, sweetish or sour) taste and an offensive odor.

*Aggravations*.—Evening, from four to eight o'clock, and again about midnight ; often every other day. From exertion ; from stretching out the arms ; stooping ; lying down ; lying upon the (left) side. From eating and drinking cold things. From a windy atmosphere. In a warm room. From deep inspiration. From sleeping. From weeping.

*Concomitants*.—Reserved ill-humor. Weeping and lacrymose sensibility. Anxiety. Anthropophobia. Irritability. Rush of blood to the head. Shocks in the temples. Jerkings through the head. Blue rings around the eyes. Yellow complexion, with circumscribed redness of the cheeks. Deep wrinkles in the face. Blue-lips. Jerkings through the teeth. Offensive smell from the mouth. Inflammatory redness in the fauces. Stitches in the throat. Stiffness of the tongue, with difficult speech. Vomiting, first of food, then of bile. Oppression of the stomach. Stitches in the hypochondria. Pains in the liver. Distention of the abdomen. Pain in both sides of the abdomen. Constipation. Dry nasal catarrh. Want of breath. Dyspnoea. Asthma. Hoarseness. Shattered feeling and shocks in the chest. Rattling of mucus in the chest. Roughness, soreness and tension in the chest. Threatening paralysis of the lungs. Palpitation of the

heart with anxiety. Cold feet. Emaciation. Jerking of the limbs. Yawning. Sleepiness by day, with sleeplessness at night. Evening, orgasm of the blood. Flashes of heat. Clammy night sweats.

There are not many remedies which correspond, in an equal degree, to childhood and old age. But among the number *Lycopodium* occupies a prominent place (next to that of *Calcarea*, which furnishes symptoms that *Lycopodium* lacks, and which is therefore so often beneficial, either before or after *Lycopodium*), and is therefore frequently applicable in this malady.

### MAGNESIA CARBONICA.\*

Spasmodic cough, excited by tickling in the larynx, in the trachea, and in the thyroid region ; in the *evening* and *at night without*, in the *morning* and *during the day* with expectoration of a yellow, thin but tenacious mucus, or of dark blood, of a somewhat saltish taste.

*Aggravations*.—Evening until beyond midnight. From long repose ; sitting ; rising from the sitting posture ; lying in bed ; getting heated ; going up stairs ; the air of a room ; damp cold air ; tobacco smoke ; cold food.

*Concomitants*.—Anxiety. Fear. Rush of blood to the head. Tension in the occiput. Changing complexion. Puffiness of the face. Pains in the malar bone. Stitchings in the throat. Roughness in the throat as if from the awns of barley. Thirst for water. Longing for vegetables and aversion to meat. Spasm of the stomach. Green, frothy, sour-smelling diarrhoea.

\* For some time past the author has been using the *Magnesium metal*, prepared by that trustworthy Pharmaceutist, W. Lehrmann, of Schöningen, Brunswick. He finds it still more efficient than the *Magnesia carb.*

Diabetes, with pale greenish urine. Involuntary discharge of urine. Dry nasal catarrh. Constriction of the chest. Soreness in the chest. Pain in the sacral region and in the back as if beaten. Chapped hands. Restlessness in the limbs. Cramp in the calves at night. Emaciation in children. Sleepiness in the day time, with sleeplessness at night. Crying out in sleep. Chilliness in the evening. Fatty, offensive sweat.

This remedy, which, as a general thing, is very suitable to the period of childhood, seems to have been perhaps undeservedly little used in this disease. It has not unfrequently done good service in it, in the hands of the author.

### MAGNESIA MURIAT.

Attacks of spasmodic cough, excited by tickling in the throat ; in the *evening* and at *night without*, during the *day with* a watery, but tenacious, yellowish, sometimes purulent expectoration of mucus mixed with clots of blood, of a fatty taste and offensive odor.

*Aggravations*.—Evening until after midnight. By repose ; sitting ; lying in bed ; deep inspiration ; the air of the room ; eating ; going up stairs ; talking ; fat food ; fruit.

*Concomitants*.—Anxiety. Disposition to weep. Rush of blood to the head, with roaring in the head. Throbbing in the ears. Yellowish paleness of the face. Cracked lips. Sensation in the inside of the mouth as if it were burned. Rawness and soreness in the fauces. A rising up, in the fauces, as it were, of a ball. Loss of appetite. Much thirst. Ulcerative pain in the stomach. Painful liver. Distended abdomen. Cramps in the abdomen. Hard, knotty stool.

Diminished flow of urine. Dry nasal catarrh at night. Roughness and dryness of the larynx. Burning in the larynx. Hoarseness. Constriction of the thorax in the region of the heart. Burning soreness in the chest. Ulcerative pain in the chest. Palpitation of the heart, ceasing on motion. Stitchings in the heart. Cramps of the calves at night. Burning in the soles of the feet. Restlessness of the body. At night, jerkings through the body while lying awake. Sleepiness by day, with sleeplessness at night. Frequent waking from cough. Evening, chill. At night, heat with thirst.

One can not fail to notice the great similarity between the effects of this remedy and of the foregoing (Magnesia carb.); with so much the more exactness, then, should the few distinctions between them be observed.

### MEPHITIS.

Hooping Cough at night and after lying down; also with convulsions.

*Aggravations.*—During the night.

*Concomitant Symptoms.*—*Complete suffocative feeling; he cannot exhale.* Vomiting of all the food, some hours after eating. Bloated face. Convulsions. [AD. LIPPE, M. D.]

### MERCURIUS VIVUS.

Spasmodic cough, always in two paroxysms which occur in rapid succession; excited by irritation in the larynx and in the upper part of the chest; at *night without*, in the *day time with* expectoration of a thin acrid, yellow-purulent mucus, often mixed with bright

red somewhat clotted blood, and of a repulsive, or saltish taste and an offensive odor.

*Aggravations.*—At night, or also in the evening. From the evening air; exertion; motion; rapid walking; running; going up stairs; talking; before going to sleep; during sleep; from the warmth of the bed; lying on the (left) side.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety and restlessness. Wilfulness and impatience (of children). Congestion of the head. Bursting pain in the head. As if a hoop were tightened around the head. Acrid lacrymation. Epistaxis, the blood coagulating quickly. Deadly pallor of the face. Cracked, ulcerating lips. Swollen gums with looseness of the teeth. Offensive odor from the mouth. Constant disposition to swallow. Inflammation of the fauces. Offensive salivation. Swelling of the tongue. Indistinct speech. Canine hunger. Constant thirst. Nausea and retching. Nightly vomiting of bile. Pressing and feeling in the stomach as if drawn downwards. Stitches in the liver. Distention of the abdomen. Cutting, and feeling as of something alive in the abdomen. Diarrhœa with tenesmus. Acrid, excoriating diarrhœa. Involuntary discharge of stool. Pressure to urinate, with copious discharge of urine. Fluent coryza with acrid, watery discharge. Sneezing. Dyspnœa. Asthma. Shortness of breath. Hoarseness, even to aphonia. Bursting pain in the thorax. Burning and soreness in the chest. Stitches in the chest. Feeling of dryness in the chest. Cramp of the chest. Palpitation of the heart. Feeling as if beaten in the scapulæ, back, and sacral region. Sleeplessness at night with anxiety and unrest. Drowsiness during the day. Chill as if cold water were poured

over one. Chill and heat alternating. Internal chill, with heat of the face. Copious, sour night sweat.

The Hooping Cough for which Mercurius is appropriate is, for the most part, like a kind of malignant influenza and requires, after Mercurius, a dose of Carbo. veg. or of Sulphur for the completion of the cure.

### MEZEREUM.

Spasmodic, violent Hooping Cough ; excited by an irritation from the larynx down into the chest ; in the *evening without*, in the *morning with* expectoration of a yellow or albumen-like tenacious mucus, tasting like an old catarrh or somewhat saltish.

*Aggravations*.—Evening until midnight. From motion ; deep inspiration ; talking ; lying ; in a warm room ; in cold air ; by eating or drinking hot things ; drinking beer.

*Concomitants*.—Anxiety. Sadness and disposition to weep. Aversion to being alone. Paleness of the face. Pains in the malar bone. Cracking of the lower lip. Dryness in the back part of the mouth, with saliva in the anterior part. Burning in the mouth and pharynx. Salivation. White coated tongue. Speech is difficult. Absence of appetite with constant thirst. Flow of water into the mouth. Retching. Vomiting of bitter, watery mucus. Burning in the stomach and abdomen. Pains in the spleen. Small diarrhœic stools with violent pains in the abdomen. Pale urine with a red deposit. Hæmaturia. Fluent coryza with burning and soreness of the nose and upper lip. Dyspnoea. Burning and feeling of dryness in the trachea. Hoarseness. Sensation as if the lungs had grown fast to the thorax. Stitches in the chest. Tension in the muscles of the

thorax. Sore pain and burning in the bones of the thorax. Constant sleepiness during the day. Chilliness with thirst. External chill with inward heat. Cold sweats.

Mezereum is but seldom applicable, and would hardly suffice alone for the complete cure of a case of Hooping Cough.

### MOSCHUS.

Spasmodic cough, excited by a feeling like a constriction of the chest and trachea, as if from vapor of Sulphur, without any expectoration.

*Aggravations.*—From soon after midday till towards midnight. From motion; eating; the open air; cold and especially from becoming cold.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety and anxious dread of death. Vertigo with loss of speech, yet hearing and seeing everything. Rush of blood to the head. Tension in the forehead and occiput. Epistaxis. One cheek is hot without redness, the other is red without heat. Speechlessness. Violent eructations. Oppression of the stomach. Unconscious diarrhœic stools at night. Dry nasal catarrh. Constriction of the trachea and of the thorax. Spasm of the chest. Palpitation of the heart with anguish. The one hand is hot, the other cold. Heaviness in the limbs. Syncope. Tonic spasm. In the forenoon, sleepiness like a coma. Shivering, beginning at the head. In the morning, early, sweat.

Few in number as are the symptoms of this insufficiently proved remedy, it is yet hardly possible to make a mistake as to its use. It can hardly be indicated, except in the last stage of this disease, when

the expectoration has absolutely ceased. It stands next to Ipecacuanha.

### MURIATIC ACIDUM.

Violent attacks of Hooping Cough, excited by tickling in the chest ; in the *afternoon* and *evening without*, in the *morning with* a slight dislodgment of yellow or watery, crude mucus, of a fatty taste, which has to be swallowed and is not expectorated ; sometimes also with expectoration of dark blood.

*Aggravations*.—Early in the afternoon and again in the evening in the hours just before midnight. From motion ; talking ; laughing ; deep inspiration ; yawning ; coldness and becoming cold ; damp cold weather.

*Concomitants*.—Attacks of anxiety. Introverted quiet. Sensation in the head, of tearing or shattering in pieces. Epistaxis. Glowing redness of the face and cheeks. Swelling of the lower lip. Dryness in the mouth. Burning, rawness and soreness in the fauces. Heaviness and, as it were, a paralysis of the tongue, rendering speech difficult. Constant thirst. Feeling of emptiness in the œsophagus, in the stomach and in the abdomen. Involuntary diarrhœa. Excessive discharge of urine. Dry nasal catarrh. Dyspnœa and constriction of the chest. Hoarseness. Bursting pain in the chest, also pain as if beaten, soreness and stitches. Palpitation of the heart, felt even in the face. Sinking down in the bed during sleep. Before midnight, in bed, snoring, groaning and talking in the sleep. Intermitting pulse. Sweat in the first sleep, until towards midnight. *After the paroxysms*.—Audible rumbling and gurgling downwards in the chest.

The rare cases in which this remedy is indicated and

which are among the most malignant cases in the last stage, may be easily recognized from the foregoing symptoms, several of which are quite peculiar and scarcely to be found under any other remedy.

### NATRUM MURIAT.

Spasmodic Hooping Cough, excited by tickling in the throat and in the epigastrium ; in the *evening without*, in the *morning with* expectoration of a yellow mucus, often streaked with blood, generally with a flat, sometimes a sourish, more rarely a saltish taste.

*Aggravations*.—Evening after lying down, less in the morning. From motion ; rapid walking ; exertion ; manual labor ; sitting upright or standing ; deep inspiration ; lying in bed ; becoming warm in bed ; empty swallowing ; drinking ; sour food ; the air of the room.

*Concomitants*.—Angry irritability. Lacrymose depression, increased by being spoken to. Concern about the future. Vertigo with dizziness. Bursting pain in the forehead. Violent jerkings and shocks in the head. Throbbing and hammering in the head. Acrid lacrymation. Yellow earthy complexion. Cracked lips. Feeling as if a plug were in the fauces. Sticking sore throat. Salivation. Vesicles upon the tongue. Dryness of the tongue with constant thirst. Retching. Vomiting first of food, then of bile. Oppression of the stomach. Jerkings and shocks in the epigastrium. Stitches in the liver. Jerkings and shocks in the abdomen. Constipation. Involuntary discharge of urine. Dry nasal catarrh. Ineffectual attempts to sneeze. Want of breath. Dyspnoea. Attacks of suffocation. Soreness and feeling of dryness

in the larynx and trachea. Hoarseness. Pains in the cervical glands. Snorting and rattling in the chest. Tension, cutting and sticking in the chest. Anxious palpitation of the heart. Fluttering sensation at the heart. Feeling as if beaten in the sacral region. Sweaty hands. Emaciation. Sleepiness by day and sleeplessness at night. Intermitting pulse, but with violent pulsations which shake the whole body. Heat, always accompanied by the most violent headaches.

Natrum muriat. which is especially characterized by its peculiar headache, which increases during the heat until it becomes intolerable, and by a few other symptoms, is often applicable in Hooping Coughs in both young and old subjects, especially at seasons in which the intermittent fevers which prevail likewise require this remedy.

### NITRIC ACID.

Shattering, barking spasmodic Cough, excited by a tickling in the larynx and in the epigastrium ; in the *evening and night without*, in the *morning and day time* with expectoration of dark blood mixed with coagula, or of a yellow, acrid pus, of a bitter, sourish, or salt taste and an offensive odor.

*Aggravations.*—Evening until midnight, rarely only in the day time. On beginning to move. From deep inspiration ; talking ; reading aloud ; laughing ; lying down ; during sleep ; in the open air ; from damp, cold air ; from change of weather ; from getting wet through ; from cold bathing.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety with fear of death. Irritability and wilfulness. Long resentment against one

who has given offense. Congestion of the head, with throbbing and heat in the head. Pressing or sticking headache. Sticking in the ears and nose. Epistaxis; the blood being dark and clotted. Yellowish brown rings around the eyes. Brownish complexion. Sticking in the pharynx. Salivation. Vomiting of food. Stitches in the stomach, hypochondria and abdomen. Stitches in the rectum. Involuntary discharge of urine. Discharge of cold, stinking urine. Dry nasal catarrh. The nasal mucus flows only through the choanæ. Sneezing. The breath smells like carrion. Hooping respiration. Arrest of breathing. Dyspnoea. Sticking in the trachea. Hoarseness. Stitches and soreness in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. Stitches between the scapulæ and in the sacral region. Shootings in the knee. Great emaciation. The sticking pains are as if produced by a splinter driven into the parts affected. Cracking of the joints. Late going to sleep. In the day time, chill; at night, dry heat. Offensive night sweat, smelling like urine.

This remedy is more rarely suitable for children than for adults and old persons, especially for those who are thin and for such as have previously used much Mercury.

### NUX VOMICA.

Violent, laborious Hooping Cough, excited by tickling in the hard palate and larynx; at *night* and in the *morning without*, by *day* and in the *evening with* expectoration of a yellow or gray, often cold mucus, generally of a sour or sweetish, sometimes of a bitter, putrid or metallic taste, or finally of clear dark red blood,

*Aggravations.*—After midnight and early in the morning. From motion. In the open air. When lying on the back. From eating and drinking ; yawning. On awaking from sleep. From vexation ; mental exertion ; expiration ; getting uncovered ; becoming cold ; sour food ; tobacco.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety and restlessness. Moroseness. Great violence and excitability. Vertigo. Rush of blood to the head with heat in the head. Bursting pain in the head. Pressing outwards in the ears, bleeding from the nose and mouth, even from the eyes. Livid complexion. Yellowness around the mouth, nose and eyes. Offensive odor from the mouth. Inflammation of the palate and fauces. Tension in the fauces. Sour taste. Qualmishness. Nausea and retching. Vomiting of drinks. Vomiting first of food, then of mucus or blood ; or first of water, then of food. Vomiting of dark, lumpy blood. Pains in the hypochondria. Tearing pains in the umbilical region and in the hypogastrium. Pain in the abdominal muscles, as if they were beaten. Protrusion of the hernia. Constipation. Nasal catarrh, in the day time and in the house, fluent ; at night and in the open air, dry. Sneezing. Want of breath. Dyspnoea. Attacks of suffocation. Constriction of the larynx. Itching in the trachea. Rawness and soreness in the trachea. Pain in the suprasternal fossa. Rawness and soreness in the chest. Stitches and shocks in the chest. Feeling as if something tore itself loose in the chest. Constriction in the lower part of the chest. Palpitation of the heart with anxiety. Distention of the veins of the hands. Early in the morning, a general sensation in the limbs as if they had been beaten. Wasting and emaciation.

Yawning. Sleeplessness after midnight. Unrefreshing sleep early in the morning. Chill, alternating with heat. Morning sweats which give relief.

Whooping Cough in children often begins like an ordinary catarrhal cough, and in such cases we frequently succeed with this remedy, if the symptoms exactly correspond in other respects, in cutting short the entire disease in its first stage, and in thus effecting a complete cure in a few days. This is never the case, however, when the Whooping Cough has already become fully developed.

### PHOSPHORUS.

Hollow, hacking, spasmodic, tickling cough, excited particularly by a tickling itching in the chest ; in the *evening* and at *night without*, in the *morning* and by *day with* expectoration of a tough whitish mucus, appearing as if mixed with dust, or of a yellow, pus-like or rust colored, often cold mucus, of a sour, salt\*or sweetish taste ; or else of bright red, frothy blood.

*Aggravations.—Evening and night.*—From motion ; sitting and lying ; lying upon the back or upon the left side ; cold open air ; eating and drinking ; laughing, talking or reading aloud ; singing ; weeping (in case of children) ; strong odors ; change of weather ; the air before a thunder-storm. ¶

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety in the chest. Great irritability and angry startings. Fright during a thunder-storm. Vertigo. Rush of blood to the head, with throbbing in the forehead. Bursting pain in the head. Shocks and pressure in the head. Stitches above one eye. Sunken eyes, with blue rings around them. Roaring in the ears. Bleeding from the nose and mouth. Puf-

finess under the eyes. Appearance in the fauces like white fur or velvet. Dryness and burning in the throat. Thirst with loss of appetite. Sour vomiting of solid food. Vomiting of cold drinks after they have become warm in the stomach. Vomiting, first of food, then of bile. Piercing and pressing in the stomach. Piercing pain in the hypochondria. Fullness and pains in the abdomen. Involuntary, soft stool. Hæmorrhages from the anus. Dry nasal catarrh with feeling of dryness in the nose. Nocturnal attacks of suffocation. Spasmodic tightness of the chest. Constriction of the chest. Stitches in the larynx. As if a skin or a piece of flesh were hanging loose in the larynx. Soreness, roughness, and a feeling of dryness in the trachea. Hoarseness even to aphonia. Burning, piercing, soreness and tension in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. Pain in the sacral region as if it were broken. The veins of the hands are distended. Numbness of the ends of the fingers and toes. Burning in all parts of the body. Violent trembling of the whole body. Yawning. Comatose day-sleepiness. Anxiety and restlessness disturb the sleep at night. Intermitting pulse. Chill. Flashes of heat. Clammy night sweats.

As little as Phosph. corresponds to genuine Hooping Cough, it is nevertheless often of great importance toward the end of the disease, when it threatens to take an unfavorable course.

### PHOSPHORIC ACID.

Spasmodic tickle-cough; excited, as it were, by down in the larynx, in the supra-sternal fossa and in the whole chest as far as the epigastrium; in the even-

*ing without*, in the *morning with* expectoration of dark blood, or of tenacious whitish mucus of a sourish, herby taste—more rarely of an offensive pus.

*Aggravations*.—Morning and evening.—From repose ; long sitting and lying. After sleeping. From walking in the open air ; expiration ; talking ; cold air ; black-bread ; grief and care ; loss of fluids.

*Concomitants*.—Indifference and unwillingness to speak. Grief and disposition to weep. Reeling confusion. Stitches over the right eye. Bursting pain in the head. Sunken eyes with blue margins. Intolerance of every noise, especially of music. Tenacious mucus in the mouth and fauces. Unquenchable thirst. Nausea. Vomiting of food. Rumbling and rattling in the abdomen. Abdominal pains. Violent pressure to urinate. Involuntary discharge of urine. Nasal catarrh, discharge of bloody pus. Offensive breath. Dyspnœa. Want of breath when talking, from weakness of the chest. Hoarseness. Contraction in the supra-sternal fossa. Burning and pressing in the chest. Burning in the lower half of the body. Benumbed prostration. Great, painless debility. Feeling of dryness throughout the whole body. Drowsiness. Copious sweats.

This remedy, the action of which is similar to that of Phosph.,—but is easily distinguishable from it by the symptoms \* quoted,—is still more rarely employed than Phosph., and only towards the end of the disease.

\* These differences afford the clearest proof that, contrary to the laws of Chemistry, no Phosphoric acid is produced by the trituration of Phosphorus with Sugar of Milk, for three hours, which takes place in preparing the triturations.

### PULSATILLA.

Shattering, spasmodic Hooping Cough, often in paroxysms of two coughs each; excited by an itching scratching with a feeling of dryness and, as it were, of vapor of Sulphur in the trachea and in the chest; in the *evening* and *night without*, in the *morning* and *day time with* expectoration of much yellow or greenish mucus of various taste (repulsive, bitter, empyreumatic, flat, putrid, fatty, salt, sour, like the secretion of an old catarrh, or like tobacco juice); often also of dark, clotted blood.

*Aggravations.*—Evening till midnight.—From warmth; the warm air of the room; eating warm things; becoming warm in bed; bodily repose; sitting or lying. After lying down. From lying on the (left) side or with the head low. After sleeping.

*Concomitants.*—Gentle, yielding disposition. Anxiety with dread of death. Disposition to weep. Discontent, full of care. Vertigo and muddled feeling in the head. Jerking tearing in the temples. Bursting and tearing pain in the head. Lacrymation. Jerking tearing in the ears. Epistaxis, dark blood. Pale yellow complexion. Tongue covered with mucus. Absence of thirst. Hiccough. Nausea. Qualmishness. Vomiting of food and then of mucus with a bitter taste. Oppression of the stomach. Feeling of lassitude in the hypochondria. Pressure in the spleen. Gurgling in the epigastrium. Shocks in the abdomen. Diarrhœa with much mucus. Involuntary discharge of urine. In the evening dry, in the morning fluent coryza. Offensive breath. Rattling, groaning respiration. Want of breath. Dyspnœa. Constriction of the chest. Tickling at the thyroid cartilage. Tightness of the

chest from tension in the lower part of the chest. Burning and piercing in the chest. Palpitation of the heart with anxiety. Stitches in the back and in the sides. Pains in the sacral region. Stitches in the shoulders. Jerking tearing in the arms and legs. The veins of the hands are distended. Fainting. Emaciation. Sleeplessness before midnight. Chilliness, as if water had been thrown over one. Heat of the body, with coldness of the extremities. Sweat only on the head and in the face.

Puls. is a principal remedy in the first stage of Hooping Cough, still more frequently applicable than Nux vom., and, when the other symptoms exactly correspond, it is often sufficient to cure the entire malady in the space of a few days.

### RHUS TOXICODENDRON.

Spasmodic, shattering cough; excited by tickling creeping in the larynx, in the trachea and in the chest; in the *evening without*, all other times *with* expectoration of acrid pus, or a gray-greenish cool mucus of a putrid, flat, metallic, sour or saltish taste; or else of bright colored, lumpy, sometimes brownish blood.

*Aggravations.*—Evening until midnight.—From taking cold after being heated. From getting wet through; cold bathing; uncovering a single part of the body, *e. g.*, a hand; cold air; becoming cold; vomiting; repose; lying in bed; talking; eating and drinking, especially cold water and beer.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety with constant restlessness. Disposition to weep. Stupefaction. Stupidity. Unconsciousness. Rush of blood to the head. Shattering and shocks in the head. Pressure in the temples.

Lacrymation. Epistaxis. Sickly pallor of the face. Swelling and blue rings around the eyes. Tearing-away pains in the fauces. Difficult deglutition of solid food. Soreness in the fauces. Dryness in the throat with unquenchable thirst. Bitter taste, or taste of blood in the mouth. Vomiting of all food, especially when lying on the back. Pressing and ulcerative pain in the epigastrium. Tearing-away pain in the stomach and abdomen. Nocturnal, watery diarrhoea. Involuntary discharge of urine. Hot breath. Want of breath. Tightness of the chest. Constriction of the chest. Dyspnoea arising from the epigastrium. Dryness in the trachea. Stitches in the chest. Shattering in the chest. Bursting pain in the chest. Tension and constriction of the upper chest near the suprasternal fossa. Palpitation of the heart with anxiety. The veins of the hands are distended. Luxation-pains in the hips. Shattering of the whole body. Constant tossing about. Spasmodic yawning and stretching. Sleeplessness. Chill with redness of the face. Chill alternating with heat. The body is cold posteriorly and hot anteriorly. Sweat all over.

The two sister remedies, Bry. and Rhus., are essentially distinguished, as is well known, by the aggravation of their symptoms, respectively, during motion and repose, by warmth and by cold; and this character holds good also with respect to their cough, except that, for both, the time of day is the same. In general, what has been said of Bry. may be said also of Rhus.

**RUMEX CRISPUS.**

Dry, hacking, incessant, very fatiguing cough ; excited by a tickling in the supra-sternal fossa, which subsequently extends downward to the middle of sternum, or by a sensation as if a feather, or an awn of barley were fast by one end in one of the bronchi and were swaying to and fro with the respiration, causing a tickling which provokes the cough.

*Aggravations.*—In the evening after lying down, before midnight.—The cough is provoked and aggravated by touching and pressing the trachea in the supra-sternal fossa and by the inhalation of cool air. This aggravation is so marked that the patient, after going to bed, often covers the head with the bed clothes in order to avoid inhaling the cool air of the bed room, and only by this method of inhaling *warm* air are the distressing tickling and the fatiguing cough which it provokes allayed.

*Concomitants.*—Fluent coryza. Voice uncertain. Hoarseness. Stitches in the upper part of the left lung.

This remedy, for which we are indebted to the late Dr. Joslin, of New York, has proved of the utmost value, for several years past, in spasmodic coughs presenting the above symptoms, whether they occurred independently or in connection with other diseases.  
[C. D.]

**SABADILLA.**

Short asthmatic tickle-cough ; excited by a feeling of roughness and scraping in the throat ; at *night without*, in the *day time with* expectoration of tenacious, yellowish mucus, of a repulsive sweet taste ; or else of bright red blood.

*Aggravations.*—Forenoon and before midnight ; generally the more violent paroxysms recur at about the same hours. From cold ; becoming cold ; repose ; after lying down ; lying and sitting. At the new and full moon.

*Concomitants.*—Anxious restlessness. Easily terrified by noise. Alternating conditions of disposition and mind. Imaginings of grievances which do not exist. Stitches in the vertex. Lacrymation. Epistaxis of bright red blood. Heat and redness of the face. Burning dryness in the fauces. Roughness and scraping in the throat. Constant disposition to swallow. Great longing for sweet things. Vomiting of bile. Soreness in the stomach. Stitching in the hypochondria. Cutting pain in the abdomen. Bright yellow diarrhoea, preceded by cutting pain in the abdomen, in the forenoon. Fluent coryza. Obstruction of the nose on one side, sometimes the right, sometimes the left. Hot, wheezing breath. Shortness of breath. Scratching in the larynx. Hoarseness. Wheezing in the chest. Stitches in the chest. Chest pains starting from the shoulder. Pain as if bruised in the sacral region, and in the back. Chilliness, in the evening, recurring at the same hour. Shivering, coming from below upwards. Inward, dry heat. Sweat during sleep.

Sabadilla is a remedy which often corresponds to the first stage, especially for children and persons who suffer from worms (and vermin). In fully developed cases of Hooping Cough it is no longer of use.

**SAMBUCUS NIGRA.**

Suffocating, hollow, deep Hooping Cough, excited by spasm of the chest; at *night without*, in the *day time with* a scanty, tenacious mucous expectoration of a sweetish-putrid or a somewhat saltish taste.

*Aggravations*.—About or immediately after midnight. —From repose; lying in bed; lying with the head low; sleeping; dry cold. During a north and east wind.\*

*Concomitants*.—Trembling anxiety and restlessness. Terror. Crying and weeping. Congestion of the head. The head is bent backwards. Dark livid complexion. Circumscribed redness of the cheeks. Heat and sweat in the face. Pains in the throat. Dryness in the mouth and fauces, without thirst. Nausea. Vomiting, first of food, then of bile. Pressure at the stomach. Piercing pain in the hypochondria. Pressure to urinate, with copious discharge of urine. Dry nasal catarrh. Rattling, wheezing, crowing respiration. Violent attacks of suffocation. Dyspnoea. Tightness of the chest. Mucus in the larynx. Oppression of the chest as if from a load. Constriction of the sides of the chest. Distended, blue hands. Burning in the palms of the hands. Coldness of the feet. Trembling of the whole body. Slumber with half open eyes and open mouth. Awakening because of dyspnoea. Intermitting pulse. Dry heat during the sleep. Copious sweat on awakening.

The spasmodic cough, to which Samb. corresponds, has many symptoms which belong also to the last

\* These are *dry* winds in Germany, like our north and west winds.—D.

stage of Croup and to the Asthma of Millar. Fortunately, such cases are not frequent, although they are quickly and easily cured, when the characteristic symptoms, especially those of the dry heat and the sweat exactly correspond.

### SANGUINARIA CANADENSIS.

Cough, slight, but frequent and fatiguing, at evening after lying down, excited by tickling in the throat ; or dry cough awaking one from sleep and not ceasing until the patient sits up in bed and discharges flatus up and down ; or continued severe, dry cough with pain in the breast.

*Aggravations.*—Evening and night.

*Concomitants.*—Dryness in the throat and sensation of swelling in the larynx. Much dyspnoea, especially in the afternoon. Febrile excitement in the afternoon, with circumscribed redness of the cheeks. "Sick headache" aggravated by light and noise ; the pain begins in the occiput and passes over the vertex, settling above the right eye. Flashes of heat. [c. d.]

### SENEGA.

Shattering cough, like Hooping Cough ; excited by burning and tickling in the larynx ; in the *evening without*, in the *morning with* much tenacious, mucous, albumen-like expectoration, of a somewhat offensive odor.

*Aggravations.*—Evening and night.—From repose ; warmth ; warm air of the room ; sitting ; lying upon the (left) side ; going up stairs ; walking rapidly and running ; deep inspiration ; stooping ; sneezing (motion in the open air).

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety. Excitability from affronts, passing into violent rage. Congestion of the head with throbbing in the head. Jerkings and shocks in the forehead. Pressure of blood to the eyes with sensation as if they were pressed outward. Burning in the eyes. Heat in the face. Burning in the palate and fauces. Roughness in the throat. Thirst, with loss of appetite. Sweet, metallic or urine-like taste. Nausea. Retching. (Rarely, vomiting of mucus.) Feeling of warmth in the stomach and abdomen. Strings of mucus in the urine. Oppression of the chest. Want of breath. Dyspnœa. Tightness of the chest. Much tenacious mucus in the larynx and trachea. Hoarseness. Pressure of blood to the chest with throbbing in it. Stitching and soreness in the chest. The chest seems too narrow, or as if there were a stoppage in it. Chest filled with mucus. Concussive palpitation of the heart. Bursting pain under the (right) scapula. Uncommon lassitude of the limbs. Great weakness which seems to proceed from the chest. In the evening, benumbed sleep; early in the morning awaking by reason of chest symptoms. Shivering with heat of the face. Shudder runs over the back.

The administration of this remedy, which is, rather, appropriate for copious secretion of mucus in the chest, can hardly be indicated except for adults or old persons of phlegmatic constitution.

### SEPIA.

Paroxysms of spasmodic cough, resembling Hooping Cough, the coughs following each other in rapid succession; excited by tickling in the chest from the

larynx to the stomach ; in the *day time without*, in the *morning, evening*, and at *night with* expectoration of yellow, green or gray pus, or of a milky colored white, tenacious mucus, with, generally, a saltish, often a bitter, putrid, flat, sour or repulsive sweet taste and an unpleasant odor, and which is swallowed ; or, finally, of dark blood.

*Aggravations*.—Forenoon and evening until midnight, recurring periodically.—From repose ; standing and sitting ; lying in bed, or upon the (left) side ; after walking rapidly ; going up stairs ; vexation ; getting wet through ; taking cold ; cold damp air as in churches and cellars ; cold north wind ; deep inspiration ; eating ; sour food and vinegar.

*Concomitants*.—Anxiety. Crying out. Moroseness. Desponding concern about one's health. Dullness in the head. Congestion of blood to the head. Bursting pain in the head. Feeling as if the brain were loose in the head. Throbbing and ulcerative pain in the occiput. Involuntary jerking of the head backwards and forwards. Sparks before the eyes. Epistaxis. Sallow puffiness of the face. Yellowness around the mouth and horizontally across the nose and cheeks. Nausea. Retching. Bitter vomiting (of bile). Vomiting first of bitter water, then of food. Piercing pain in the stomach. Piercing pain in the hypochondria. Stitches in the liver. Stitches in the epigastrium and hypogastrium. Feeling as of something adherent in the abdomen. Constipation. Green diarrhoea (in children). Fluent coryza. Sneezing. Offensive breath. Constriction of the chest. Want of breath. Tightness of the chest. Cannot get a breath. Roughness and soreness in the larynx and throat. Hoarseness.

Drawing and piercing in the nape of the neck. Congestion of the chest. Shocks and stitches in the chest. Constriction of the chest. Heaviness and fullness in the chest. Rattling in the chest. Roughness and soreness in the chest. Itching and tickling in the chest. Feeling of emptiness in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. (The chest symptoms compel, and are relieved by, pressure of the hand upon the chest.) Pressing and piercing in the scapulæ. Piercing in the back. Feeling as of something adherent in the sacral region. Burning of the palms of the hands. Drawing in the thighs. Coldness of the legs and feet. Attacks of fainting. Jerkings and twitchings in the limbs. Ulcers upon the knuckles of the fingers and toes. All the hollows of the joints become sore. Chilliness with every motion. Flashes of heat during repose. Sweat during repose after motion.

Sepia, which occupies so high a general position among our polychrests, deserves one equally high among our remedies for Hooping Cough, against which it is far too seldom employed. We hope that the foregoing sketch of its characteristics may lead to its more frequent use.

### SILICEA.\*

Hollow, spasmodic suffocative cough, excited by tickling in the trachea, especially in the region of the supra-sternal fossa ; in the *evening* and at *night without*, in the *morning* and *during the day with* expectoration of a copious yellow, somewhat greenish, purulent

\* For some time past, the author has made use of *Silicium metallicum* and with the best results. This preparation also is one of H. Lehmann's.

or tough, sometimes milk-white, acrid mucus ; more rarely of bright, frothy blood ; generally of a fatty taste and offensive odor.

*Aggravations.*—Evening and night.—From exertion ; on beginning to move. From walking rapidly in the open air ; running ; long repose ; deep inspiration ; talking ; stooping ; lying upon the back ; cold air ; from any single part of the body becoming cold ; getting cold after sweating ; uncovering when heated, especially the head or feet ; change of temperature ; the air before a thunder-storm. At the new moon. From eating and drinking cold things, or hastily.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety. Wilfulness (children) with weeping when spoken to. Despondency with weariness of life. Vertigo, coming up and over from the nape of the neck. Congestion of the head with throbbing in it. Headache, coming up and over from the nape of the neck. Epistaxis, the blood acrid and corrosive. Pale waxy complexion. Circumscribed, burning redness of the cheeks (after a meal). Thirst, with loss of appetite. Bitter taste in the mouth. Vomiting of the (cold) drinks one has taken. Vomiting first of food, then of bitter mucus. Vomiting, first of water, then of food. Pressure at the stomach as of a stone. Hard, burning abdomen (in children). Cutting pain in the abdomen. Discharge of worms. Fluent coryza with acrid, excoriating discharge. Much sneezing. Sighing, deep inspiration. Hooping respiration. Arrest of breathing. Shortness of breath. Tightness of the chest. Attacks of suffocation. Hoarseness. Rattling in the chest. Pressing and soreness in the chest. Stitches in the chest extending through to the back. The thorax feels as if bruised. Spasmodic pains in the

sacral region. In the morning, swelling of the feet. Coldness of the feet. Stinking sweat of the feet. Great emaciation. The skin does not readily heal. Sleeplessness from orgasm of the blood. Starting up frightened and jerking in the sleep. Constant chilliness. Nocturnal dry heat. Sweat only on the head.

Many Homœopathsists are wont to employ Sil. only as a remedy for ulcers. In such cases it does indeed stand in the front rank of remedies. But whoever will use this precious medicine for a few spasmodic coughs of the most dangerous character, whether in children or adults, and in which the symptoms correspond exactly to those above recorded, will experience with astonishment its great curative power in these cases also.

### SPONGIA TOSTA.

Deep, hollow, barking Hooping Cough ; excited by an irritation high up in the larynx, as if from a plug or valve ; attended *in the morning alone* by the detachment of a scanty, tenacious, yellow or indurated mucus of a scarcely perceptibly sour taste, and which the patient cannot eject, but is *compelled to swallow*.

*Aggravations.*—Evening till midnight.—From cold air. From becoming cold. From the north or east wind. Excitement. Motion. Ascending. Turning the head. Stooping. Sitting upright. Lying with the head low. Talking and singing. Tobacco smoke. (Relieved by eating and drinking.)

*Concomitants.*—Paroxysms of anxiety. Obstinacy. Singing and humming. Disposition to weep. Rush of blood to the head, with throbbing and pressure in the forehead. Bursting pain in the head. Epistaxis.

Paleness of the face, with sunken eyes. Anxious distortion of the facial muscles. Salivation. Insatiable hunger and thirst. Nausea. Vomiting after milk. Intolerance of tight clothing about the region of the stomach. Feeling of laxness in the stomach and as if it stood open. Pressure in the hypochondria. Violent action of the abdominal muscles during the act of inspiration, Ascarides. Involuntary discharge of urine. Dry nasal catarrh. Wheezing (not rattling) inspiration. Dyspnœa. Oppressed respiration. Attacks of suffocation. Loss of breath. Feeling as of a plug or valve in the larynx. The larynx is sensitive to touch. Roughness and dryness in the throat. The trachea is constricted. Hoarseness. When singing or talking, the voice is not clear and it often fails. Orgasm of blood in the chest. Burning and soreness in the chest. Spasmodic constriction of the chest. Pressing pain in the sacrum. Numbness of the ends of the fingers. Great prostration. Feeling of numbness of the lower half of the body. Attacks of anxious dry heat. Sweat over the whole body, early in the morning.

The spasmodic cough which requires Spongia has great similarity to that which corresponds to Hepar. A comparison, however, of the symptoms of the one with those of the other, enables us easily to perceive a decided difference. The author has found Spong. indicated only in sporadic cases of Hooping Cough.

### SQUILLA.

Violent, short paroxysms of spasmodic cough; excited by mucus in the trachea and by creeping in the chest; in the *evening without*, in the *morning with* difficult

expectoration of very much whitish or reddish colored mucus of a repulsive sweetish, sometimes empyreumatic taste and a somewhat offensive odor.

*Aggravations.*—After midnight and in the morning. From exertion ; motion ; rapid walking ; going up stairs ; deep inspiration ; talking ; coughing ; drinking cold substances. On awaking. When lying in bed.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety with dread of death. Aversion to all mental or corporeal labor. Sensibility in the vertex. A fixed look. Alternating complexion. Dark red color of the face. Distortion of the features. Black, cracked lips. Open, dry mouth. Burning in the palate and throat. Much thirst, but, on account of respiration, one can take but single swallows. Nausea in the region of the stomach. Nausea and retching. Pressure in the stomach, as if from a stone. Distention of the abdomen. Shocks in the abdomen. Shattering in the hypogastrium and feeling as if the intestines pressed outwards. Contracting pains in the abdominal muscles. Offensive, often blackish brown diarrhoea. Hot, red urine. Pressure upon the bladder. Involuntary discharge of urine. Early in the morning, acrid, corrosive fluent coryza. Groaning respiration with open mouth. Wheezing, rattling respiration. Want of breath. Arrest of respiration. Shortness of breath. Tightness of the chest. Stitches in the thyroid gland. Congestion of blood to the chest. Pressure upon the chest. Stitches in the sides of the chest. Cold hands and feet. Cold sweat of the feet. Sleeplessness. Chill whenever uncovered. Internal coldness with external heat. Internal heat, and cold feet. Absolute lack of sweat.

In addition to the above recorded symptoms, it is one of the peculiarities of Squill. that the period of the cough during the morning, in which mucus is dislodged, though with difficulty, is much more exhausting to the patient than that of the evening, when the cough is dry.

### STANNUM.

A tickling cough, deep, hollow, concussive and periodically recurring, in paroxysms consisting of three successive coughs ; excited by mucus in the chest, and (in the evening) by stitches and dryness in the trachea ; in the *evening until midnight without* expectoration, at *other times with* copious expectoration of tenacious mucus resembling the white of an egg, or else of greenish yellow pus, of a repulsive, sweetish putrid, or sometimes a sour or salt taste, and an offensive odor.

*Aggravations.*—Evening until midnight.—From lying down, especially on the (right) side. From repose. Violent motion. Rapid walking. Ascending. Laughing. Talking. Reading aloud. Singing. Stimulating food. Warm drinks. Tight clothing.

*Concomitants.*—Attacks of anxiety. Hopelessness. Peevishness with anthropophobia. Dull, sunken eyes. Pale, sunken face. Dryness in the fauces. The voice is weak in speaking. Great hunger and thirst, except in the evening. Everything tastes bitter. Sweet risings in the throat. Retching and vomiting of food. Pain as if bruised in the epigastrium. Feeling of emptiness in the stomach and abdomen. Spasmodic pain in the abdomen around the umbilicus. Absence of pressure to urinate as if from insensibility of the bladder. Dry coryza. Crowing, snorting respiration.

Offensive breath. Disposition to take a deep inspiration (which gives relief). Excessive dyspnoea in the evening. Want of breath. Tickling and soreness in the larynx. Soreness in the trachea. Hoarseness. The voice becomes higher after each expectoration. Great feeling of weakness in the chest so that the patient cannot cough satisfactorily. Tickling itching in the chest. Feeling of emptiness, piercing and soreness in the chest. Painful tension in the whole thorax. Swelling of the hands and feet in the evening. Emaciation. Lassitude with trembling. Pains in the limbs which gradually increase, and gradually decrease again in the same way. Inability to sleep until late. Dry heat on making moderate movements. Exhausting night sweats.

The administration of Stann., which will be of service only when the above symptoms are present, is rarely called for in this disease.

### STAPHYSAGRIA.

Attacks of hollow spasmodic cough; excited by tickling in the larynx and in the trachea; during *the day*, generally, *without* expectoration; *at night with* expectoration of purulent, tenacious, yellow mucus of a flat taste.

*Aggravations.*—In the daytime, forenoon and afternoon, and before midnight, sometimes also in the morning before breakfast.—From vexation, with indignation. Cold. Drawing in cold air. Exhalation. Eructation. Eating, especially meat. Drinking cold beverages. Tobacco-smoke. Motion. Walking in the cold open air. Driving in an open wagon. Ascending. After lying down. Lying in bed. After the

noonday sleep. Touching the throat. Stooping. Yawning. Loss of animal fluids.

*Concomitants.*—Vexation with indignation, flinging away whatever one happens to have in the hand. Tetchiness. Thoughts full of solicitude. Bursting pain in the forehead. Lacrymation. Sickly debauched complexion, with hollow, blue ringed eyes. Lividity of the face. Cold sweat of the forehead. Roughness and dryness in the fauces. Nasal speech from obstruction in the choanæ. Constant swallowing when talking. Excessive appetite. Ravenous hunger even after eating. Bitter eructations. Retching. Tension in the hypochondria. Sensation of weakness in the abdomen as if it would drop away. Protrusion of an inguinal hernia. Constipation with tenesmus. Involuntary discharge of urine. Acrid coryza, with obstruction of the choanæ. Sneezing. Offensive breath. Constricting dyspnoea. Tearing pain in the larynx and trachea. Soreness in the trachea. Constriction in the supra-sternal fossa. Hoarseness. Scratching and ulcerative pain in the chest. Soreness in the chest. Spasm in the diaphragm. Tremulous palpitation of the heart. Numbness of the ends of the fingers. Cold sweat of the feet. Faintness. The skin does not heal readily. Sleepiness during the day, with sleeplessness before midnight. Constant chilliness or (in alternate action) sweat, day and night.

Adults, as well as growing children, are often attacked with the above described spasmodic cough after fits of vexation or resentment with indignation. In these cases, in regard to which, however, we must be very cautious in drawing conclusions, Staph. affords speedy help. When there has been no such exciting

cause, this remedy will rarely be found to be indicated.

### STICTA PULMONARIA.

Dry hacking cough, excited by tickling in the larynx, which finally extends to the lungs, every evening and continuing through the night.

*Concomitants.*—Excessive dryness of the nasal mucous membrane. The secretions dry so quickly that they are discharged with great effort in the form of hard scabs. The soft palate feels like dried leather, and deglutition is painful from this cause. In nasal catarrh a constant desire to blow the nose, but no discharge results. (These symptoms are chiefly clinical.)  
[c. d.]

### STRAMONIUM.

Periodically recurring attacks of painless, barking spasmodic cough, in a shrill screeching tone ; excited by constriction of the larynx and of the chest, without expectoration.

*Aggravations.*—In the morning.—On awaking from sleep, and even during sleep. On assuming an upright position. Deep inspiration. From touching the throat. Cold air. Walking in the open air and in the wind. In vaulted apartments (churches, cellars). Drinking water or spirituous liquors. From looking at water or any shining object. After a debauch. After a fright. From talking.

*Concomitants.*—Constant anxiety and restlessness. Longing for light and for society. Wild striking out in every direction with the hands and howling. Incessant idle talking. Lustful or arrogant mania. Strong

congestion of the head with loss of vision. Inflammatory redness of the eyes. Distortion of the eyes. Staring, sparkling expression of the eyes. Blood red face. Complexion alternately pale and deep red. Deep wrinkles in the face. Bloody froth before the mouth. Constriction of the gullet. Paralysis of the tongue with stammering, amounting even to loss of speech. Spasmodic hiccough. Violent thirst with aversion to (glistening) fluids. Vomiting of sour mucus or bile. Retention of stool and urine. Involuntary discharge of urine. Sighing respiration. Suffocating arrest of breathing. Want of breath. Dyspnoea. Shriill screeching voice. Constriction of the larynx and of the thoracic muscles. Trembling of the limbs. Jerkings and convulsions. Stupid coma with snoring. Heat, with cold hands and feet. Copious sweat at night.

Stram. is appropriate only in rare cases as an inter-current remedy, in the case of children on whom Bell. has acted too powerfully, or in attacks of cough in adults of intemperate habits. The symptoms, however, are definite enough, to prevent all doubt.

### SULPHUR.

Spasmodic Hooping Cough, in which two paroxysms occur in quick succession, followed by a longer interval. In the paroxysm, the coughs follow each other rapidly. The cough is excited by a tickling in the larynx, as if caused by down; in the *evening* and at *night without* expectoration, in the *morning* and *during the day with* expectoration of dark blood, or of yellow, greenish, purulent, often cold, or milk-white watery mucus, of, commonly, a sourish, or a putrid-flat or a

saltish taste, or like the offensive discharge of an old catarrh.

*Aggravations.*—From afternoon to midnight. From cold. Cold damp weather. Open, cold air. Driving in an open wagon. After sleep. Repose. Lying upon the side. Standing. Talking. After eating. From highly seasoned food. Vinegar and all acids. Before the menses.

*Concomitants.*—Irritability and peevishness. Restless hasty temper. Weeping. Dread of being washed, (in children). Rush of blood to the head, arising from the chest, with throbbing. Stitches and bruised sensation in the head. Bursting pain in the head. The eyes water in the open air, are dry in the room. The eyes are sunken, with blue rings around them. Epistaxis. Burning in the face, seeming to rise from the chest. Sickly, pale complexion. Red spots in the face. Cold sweat of the face. Swelling of the upper lip. Dryness in the gullet. Salivation. Much thirst with but little appetite. Ravenous hunger. Retching. Bitter vomiting. Vomiting, first of water, then of solid food. Sour vomiting of food. Vomiting of blood. Pressure and stitches in the stomach. Stitches in both hypochondria. Stitches in the spleen. Stitches in the abdomen. Like a hard lump in the abdomen. Ineffectual disposition to stool with constipation. Diarrhoea streaked with blood. Involuntary discharge of stool and urine. Burning fluent coryza in the open air, dry coryza in the house. Offensive breath. Difficult respiration. Dyspnoea. A rough nasal sound, like snoring, in the trachea. Deep, rough voice. Nightly attacks of suffocation. Tightness and constriction of the chest, on bringing the arms together in

front of the body. Burning from the chest up to the face. Congestion of the chest. Spasm of the chest. Roughness and soreness in the chest. Pressure, tension, stitches, cutting, constriction and a kind of bursting pain in the chest. Visible palpitation of the heart. Sensation as if the lungs touched the back. Pains in the whole thorax. Piercing pain and tension in the sacrum. Stitches in the scapulæ. Pains as if luxated or as if bruised in the (left) shoulder. Cold, trembling hands. Hands covered with sweat. Pain as if bruised or luxated in the (left) hip. Feet cold, or covered with cold sweat. Late going to sleep. Sleepiness during the day with sleeplessness at night. Chilliness. Dry heat with violent orgasm of the blood. Great disposition to sweat. Sour night sweat.

This godlike\* remedy is frequently applicable in the most dangerous forms of spasmodic and Hooping Cough, as it is in many other serious maladies, and this, not only in cases in which the correspondence of the symptoms shows it to be more specifically indicated than other remedies, but also, as an intercurrent remedy, in cases in which a previous remedy, although carefully selected, fails to act and in which some foreign controlling influence (Psora) requires to be subdued, in order to afford to the previous remedy free scope for the development of its power. Every experienced Homœopathist knows how effectually such an

\* In philological as well as medicinal relations, Sulphur, in preference to other remedies, deserves the epithet "godlike." It is well known that in the Greek "*Τὸ Θεῖον*" meant not only "Sulphur" but also "the godlike;" and even Homer (*Odyss. xxii. 481.*) calls it the remedy of the bad (*Κακῶνάνος*) thus bringing diseases within its province.

intercurrent dose of Sulph. often hastens the cure, and how it frequently renders a favorable issue possible when the best selected remedy has altogether failed to affect the case, even though there exists in the patient no very marked, general unsusceptibility to the action of remedies.

### SULPHURIC ACID.

Paroxysms of asthmatic Hooping Cough ; excited by an irritation in the chest ; in the *evening without*, in the *morning with* expectoration of dark blood, or of a thin, yellowish, sometimes blood-streaked mucus which generally tastes sour, but often also salt or sweetish.

*Aggravations.*—Evening until midnight, and forenoon.—Open air. Cold. Damp cold weather. Motion. Walking in the open air. Running. Riding on horse back. Talking. Waking and rising from the bed. The smell of coffee. Cold water. Milk. Tobacco smoke.

*Concomitants.*—Restlessness and impatience. Disposition to weep. Variable humor. Concussion of the brain as if it were loose. Dull piercing headache. Shocks in the head. Epistaxis with dark blood. Paleness of the face. Burning in the œsophagus. Roughness in the throat. Salivation. Sour eructations or sweetish gulping up of food (after each cough). Water-brash. Vomiting, first of water, then of food. Pressure in the epigastrium. Stitches in both hypochondria. Protrusion of hernia. Black, hard stool. Green curdled diarrhœa (in children) smelling like foul eggs. Dry nasal catarrh. Roughness in the larynx. Hoarseness. Feeling of weakness in the chest. Dyspnœa.

Tightness of the chest. Stitches in the chest and in the region of the heart. Palpitation of the heart. Pressing pains in various parts, which slowly increase in severity and then suddenly vanish. Short sleep. Fugitive heat with sweat in paroxysms. Cold sweat immediately after eating warm food.

The indication for Sulph. acid is much more circumscribed than that for Sulph. It is very suitable, however, for the female sex, especially in the climacteric years. The aggravation of the majority of the symptoms by the smell (not by the use) of coffee and the pains which suddenly vanish, furnish indications of the first importance and which scarcely ever deceive.

### VERATRUM ALBUM.

Paroxysms of deep, hollow ringing Hooping Cough, excited by a tickling down in the lowest branches of the bronchi, seeming as if it came from the abdomen; at *night without*, in the *daytime with* expectoration of yellow, tenacious mucus of a bitter or saltish, sometimes also a sour or putrid taste.

*Aggravations.*—Morning and late in the evening until midnight.—On coming from a cold into a warm atmosphere. The warm air of a room. Growing warm in bed. Change of weather. Damp cold weather. Eating and drinking cold things, especially water. Vexation. Crying and weeping (in children). Standing up. Stooping. Exertion. In the spring (and autumn).

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety. Peevishness. Indisposition to speak. Weeping and crying of children with hoarse voice. Pain as if beaten and torn in the brain. The globe of the eye is rolled upwards. Trembling of

the upper eyelids. Icy coldness of the nose. Livid complexion. Pale yellowness of the face on assuming an upright posture. Blue or greenish rings about the eyes. Cold, distorted face. Cold sweat of the forehead. Dark blue lips. Feeling of distention in the pharynx. Constriction of the throat. Sensation as of dust in the throat. Salivation. The back part of the tongue is black. Hollow, hoarse voice. Violent thirst. Forcible, generally bitter eructations. Nausea. Retching. Vomiting excited every time one drinks. Vomiting of solid food. Vomiting first of bile, then of mucus or blood, or *vice versa*. Ulcerative pain in the stomach. Burning and cutting in the abdomen. Stitches in the groins. Protrusion of a hernia. Involuntary discharge of urine. Stitches in the spermatic cord. Cold breath. Attacks of suffocation. Want of breath. Oppression of the chest. Dyspnoea. Constriction of the larynx. Hoarseness. Fullness in the chest. Contractive spasm of the chest. Bruised feeling in the chest. Stitches in the sides of the chest. Violent palpitation. Bruised feeling in the sacral region. Shocks in the (right) hip. Great trembling weakness. Tonic cramps in the limbs. Sleeplessness from anxiety. Small, rapid pulse. Chilliness and external coldness, with internal heat. As if cold water were running through the veins. Cold sweat.

Veratr. is one of those remedies which most frequently require to be selected in treating Epidemic Hooping Cough, which begins with violence especially in the spring (and autumn). It is easier to recognize, from the accompanying symptoms, the indication for this, than for many other remedies. Where it does not bring about a complete cure, the symptoms are

generally modified in such a way as that either Cupr. or Carbo. veg., or sometimes also Sulph., removes the remainder of the disease.

### VERBASCUM THAPSUS.

Frequent paroxysms of a deep, hollow, hoarse cough with a trumpet tone ; excited by tickling in the trachea and in the chest ; without expectoration day or night.

*Aggravations.*—Evening and night.—Repose. Lying in bed. After lying down. During sleep. From talking. Reading aloud. Inspiration. Change of temperature. Going from a cold into a warm atmosphere and the reverse. (Deep respiration relieves.)

*Concomitants.*—Peevish moroseness in alternation with over-gaiety. Indisposition to be alone. Dull vertigo. Stitches in the head. Tension and compression in the temples and in the forehead, generally confined to one side of the head. Tension and pressure in one half of the face, like prosopalgia. Deep bass tone of voice. Insatiable thirst. Bitter eructations. Vomiturition. Grumbling in the stomach and in the region of the spleen. Constriction and piercing pain in the umbilical region. Tearing away pain in the umbilical region. Constipation. Hard, lumpy stool. Dry nasal catarrh. Offensive breath. Roughness and dryness in the larynx and in the trachea. Hoarseness with rough voice. Constriction of the chest. Tension and pressure upon the chest. Stitches in the region of the heart. Stitches in the back and under the scapulæ. Sleepiness after eating. Chilliness and coldness of the body. Shivering on one side of the body, as if water had been poured over one.

Although Verb. is not strictly a Hooping Cough remedy, nevertheless, in cases where the symptoms exactly correspond, we sometimes succeed in cutting short the disease in the first (catarrhal) stage by the administration of this remedy. It should not therefore be passed over without notice.

### ZINCUM METALLICUM.

Exhausting, spasmodic cough ; excited by a tickling in the larynx and in the trachea as far down as the middle of the chest ; in the *evening* and at *night without* expectoration, in the *morning* and during the *day with* expectoration, of a yellow, purulent, blood-streaked, tenacious mucus having a repulsive, sweetish putrid, or metallic taste, or of bright blood.

*Aggravations.*—Afternoon and evening until midnight.—After eating. After becoming heated by active motion. Repose. Sitting. Standing. Ascending. Laughing. Washing. Damp cold weather. Spirituous drinks. Milk. Sugar and sweetmeats. During the menses.

*Concomitants.*—Moroseness in the evening. Variable humor : in the morning buoyant, in the evening sad. Soreness in the head. Earthy paleness of the face. Cracked lips. Dryness and soreness in the gullet. Bloody saliva. Sour eructations. Waterbrash. Burning and soreness in the stomach. Cramps in the hypochondria. Stitches in the spleen. Distention of the abdomen with rumbling. Soreness in the anus. Involuntary discharge of urine. Grasping towards the painful testis or the genitals. Fluent coryza. Shortness of breath. Paroxysms of suffocation. Dyspnoea. Constriction of the chest. Burning and soreness in the

trachea. Spasm in the supra-sternal fossa. Hoarseness. Spasm of the chest. Roughness and dryness in the chest. Burning and soreness in the chest. Stitches in the (left) side of the chest. Feeling of coldness in the chest. Feeling of emptiness in the chest. Heaviness and bursting pain in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. Soreness in the region of the kidneys. Pains in the sacrum. Numbness and trembling of the hands. Distention of the veins of the legs. Varicose veins. Trembling of the limbs. Sleepiness with constant yawning. Intermitting pulse. Chilliness and shivering down the back. External chilliness with internal heat.

There is a kind of spasmodic cough, not very frequent it is true, and more apt to occur in children than in adults, which finds its remedy in Zinc. The best indications for its administration seem to be the following :—In the case of children, the patients, as soon as they begin to cough, grasp the genital organs with their hands ;—in the case of adults, the patients are plagued with large varicose veins which sometimes burst and bleed.

# REPERTORY.

---

## I. CHARACTER OF THE COUGH.

**Asthmatic**; (wheezing) Asaf, Cham., Hep., Kali, Sabad., Sulph. acid.

**Barking**; Bell., Brom., Cepa, Nit. acid, Spong., Stann., Stram.

**Clear**, ringing; Acon., Ars., Cepa, Dros., Stram.

**Concussive**; Anac., Cocc. cact., Hyos., Ipec., Lact. vir., Led., Nit. acid, Puls., Rhus, Seneg., Stann.

**Croupy**; Brom.

**Crowing**; Ars.

— inspirations, with; Coral.

**Deep**; Ambr., Ant. crud., Dig., Hep., Samb., Spong., Stann., Verat., Verb.

**Exhausting**; Chel.

**Fatiguing**; Rumex, Sang.

**Frequent**; Lobel., Sang.

**Hacking**; Eupat. perf., Kali, Lach., Phos., Rumex, Sticta.

**Hoarse**; Asaf., Carb. an., Cepa, Chin., Eupat. perf., Verb.

**Hollow**; Bell., Carb. veg., Caust., Chel., Dig., Ignat., Ipec., Kreos., Led., Phos., Samb., Sil., Spong., Stann., Staph., Verat., Verb.

**Hooping Cough**; (true) Ambr., Anac., Ant. crud., Ant. tart., Arn., Ars., Bar., Bry., Cham., Chin., Cina, Cocc. cact., Coral.,] Cup., Dros., Dulc.

Euphr., Hep., Hyos., Lyc., Meph., Mezer., Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nux vom., Puls., Samb., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat.

***Incessant*** ; Rumex.

***Paroxysm***, consisting of *two* coughs ; Puls.

— — — *three* coughs ; Stann.

— — — *but few* coughs ; Bell., Calc., Laur.

— — — *short* coughs ; Alum., Ant. tart., Asaf., Calc., Carb. veg., Kali bich., Lact. vir.

— the first cough the most violent, the succeeding coughs weaker and weaker ; Ant. crud.

— commencing with gasping for breath ; Coral.

— the coughs rapidly following one another ; Ant. tart., Dros., Hep., Ipec., Sep., Sulph.

***Rough*** ; Bell., Brom., Eupat. perf.

***Screeching*** ; Stram.

***Soundless*** ; Dros.

***Spasmodic*** ; Acon., Bad., Bar., Bell., Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Cepa, Con., Coral., Dig., Ferr., Hyos., Ignat., Iod., Ipec., Kali, Kreos., Lach., Lact. vir., Laur., Led., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mezer., Mosch., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Sep., Sil., Squill., Staph., Stram., Sulph., Zinc.

***Suffocating*** ; Carb. an., Cham., Cocc. cact., Ipec., Led., Samb.

***Tickling*** ; Phos., Phos. acid., Rumex., Sabad., Stann.

***Trumpet-toned*** ; Verb.

***Unintermitting*** ; Cup.

***Violent*** ; Alum., Ang., Chel., Cina, Con., Coral., Dros., Hyd. acid, Ipec., Lact. vir., Led., Lobel., Mezer., Mur. acid, Nux vom., Squill.

**Wheezing** ; Kali bich.

**Whistling** ; Acon., Ars., Brom., Hep., Kreos.,  
Laur.

## 2. THE COUGH EXCITED BY :

In the **Abdomen**—Irritation ; Ant. crud., Verat.

In the **Bronchia**—Soreness and heat ; Eupat. perf.

In the **Chest**—Constriction ; Mosch., Samb., Stram.

— Creeping ; Kreos., Rhus, Squill.

— Dryness ; Puls.

— Itching ; Cocc. cact., Con., Phos., Puls.

— Mucus ; Euphr., Stann.

— Scraped sensation, as if ; Kreos.

— Scratching ; Kreos., Puls.

— Spasm ; Samb.

— Tickling ; Cham., Con., Ignat., Merc., Mez.,  
Mur. acid., Phos., Phos. acid, Rhus, Sep., Sulph.  
acid, Verat., Verb., Zinc.

In the **Epigastrium**—Irritation ; Bar., Bry.,  
Cham., Hep., Lach., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos. acid.

— Oppression ; Kali bich.

In the **Larynx**—Burning ; Acon., Seneg.

— Constriction ; Bell., Cup., Stram.

— Creeping ; Ant. tart., Carb. veg., Caust., Iod.,  
Kreos., Led., Rhus.

— Dryness ; Carb. an., Con., Dros., Laur.

— Itching ; Con.

— Mucus ; Caust., Croton tig., Dulc., Euphr.,  
Kali bich.

— Piercing pain ; Acon.

— Plug (or valve)—Sensation of a ; Spong.

— Roughness ; Bar., Carb. an., Dig., Kreos.,  
Sabad.

- Scratching ; Dig., Kreos.
  - Spasm ; Cup.
  - Tickling ; Alum., Amb., Ang., Ant. tart., Bar., Bell., Brom., Bry., Calc. carb., Caust., Cepa, Cham. Con., Croton tig., Dros., Hep., Ipec., Kali., Lach., Lact. vir., Laur., Lob., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mezer., Nat. mur., Nux vom., Phos. acid, Rhus, Seneg., Sep., Spong., Staph., Sulph., Zinc.
  - — extending to the lung ; Sticta.
  - — insupportable ; Kali bich.
  - — low in the larynx ; Ang.
  - — severe ; Chel.
  - — as from Sugar dissolving ; Bad.
- In the **Supra-Sternal Fossa**—Burning ; Ars.
- Irritation ; Ignat., Iod., Phos. acid, Rumex, Sil.
  - Tickling extending to the mid-sternum ; Rumex.
- In the region of **Thyroid Body**—Irritation ; Magn.
- In the **Trachea**—Burning ; Acon., Ars.
- Constriction ; Mosch.
  - Creeping ; Anac., Arn., Carb. veg., Caust., Kreos., Rhus.
  - Dryness ; Carb. an., Laur., Puls., Stann.
  - Dust, sensation of, in the trachea and behind the sternum, not relieved by coughing ; Chel.
  - Feather or awn of barley in one of the bronchia, and swaying to and fro with the respiration, sensation as of a ; Rumex.
  - Heat ; Chel.
  - Itching ; Con., Puls.
  - Mucus ; Caust., Cina, Cup., Dulc., Euphr., Hyos., Squill.

- Piercing pain ; Acon., Stann.
  - Roughness ; Bar., Carb. an., Dig., Kreos., Sabad.
  - Scratching ; Dig., Kreos., Puls.
  - Tickling ; Ant. tart., Ars., Asaf., Bar., Bell., Brom., Bry., Calc. carb., Caust., Cham., Chin., Con., Ferr., Hyos., Kali, Laur., Magn., Magn. mur., Mezer, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos. acid, Rhus, Sep., Sil., Staph., Verat., Verb., Zinc.
  - at the bifurcation ; Kali bich.
- In the **Throat**—as from down ; Bell., Calc. carb., Cina, Dros., Hep., Ignat., Phos. acid., Sulph.
- a smothering in the ; Lact. vir.
  - as if vapor of Sulphur were ; Ars., Brom., Bry., Carb. veg., Chin., Ignat., Ipec., Lyc., Mosch., Puls.
  - Tickling ; Sang.

### 3. PERIODICITY.

#### a. Of the Paroxysms.

**In General ;** Amb., Anac., Arn., Ars., Bell., Carb. veg., Cina., Con., Coral., Cup., Dros., Euphr., Hep., Ipec., Kali, Lach., Magn. mur., Merc., Mur. acid, Sep., Squill., Stann., Staph., Stram., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Verb.

**Paroxysms**—long ; Alum., Amb., Carb. veg., Chel., Coral., Cup., Lob.

- occasional ; Bad.
- short ; Bell., Calc., Dros., Kali, Squill.
- two in quick succession ; Merc., Sulph.

#### b. Of the Expectoration.

Day and night with expectoration ; Dulc.

Day and night *without* expectoration ; Acon., Bell., Brom., Kreos., Laur., Mosch., Stram., Verb.

Day *with*, night *without* expectoration ; Acon., Anac., Ars., Bry., Calc., Carb. an., (Caust.), Cham., Chin., Con., Hyos., Kali, Lach., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Sabad., Samb., Sil., Sulph., Verat., Zinc.

Night *with*, day *without* expectoration ; Caust., Sep., Staph.

Evening *with*, morning *without* expectoration ; Arn., (Bar.,) Chin., Cina, Croton tig., Dig., Ignat., Iod., Nux vom.

Morning *with*, evening *without* expectoration ; Acon., Alum., Amb., Ang., Ant. crud., Ant. tart., Bar., Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Cup., Dros., Euphr., Ferr., Hep., Ipec., Kali, Lach., Led., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Mezer, Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Seneg., Sil., Spong., Squill., Stann., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Zinc.

#### 4. EXPECTORATION.

##### *a. In General.*

**Can not expectorate** (that which is detached by coughing must be swallowed) ; Arn., Caust., Dros., Kali, Lach., Mur. acid., Sep., Spong.

**Difficult** ; Bar., Bry., Cocc. cact., Con., Cup., Dig., Euphr., Ignat., Lach., Squill.

**Easy** ; Dulc.

**Infrequent** ; Acon., Alum., Arn., Bell., Ignat.

**Scanty** ; Acon., Ars., Cham., Cup., Dig., Samb., Sang., Spong.

*b. Character.*

**Acrid** ; Anac., Caust., Merc., Nit. acid, Rhus, Sil.

**Albumen-like** (white of egg) ; Bar., Ferr., Mezer., Seneg., Stann.

**Blackish** ; Kali bich.

**Blood** ; Acon., Anac., Ant. crud., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Carb. veg., Chin., Cina., Con., Cup., Dig., Dulc., Euphr., Ferr., Hep., Hyos., Iod., Ipec., Led., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Sep., Sil., Squill., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Zinc.

— bright ; Ars., Bell., Dulc., Hyos., Ipec., Led., Merc., Phos., Rhus., Sabad., Sil., Zinc.

— brownish ; Bry., Carb. veg., Rhus.

— dark ; Ant. crud., Chin., Cup., Dig., Magn., Mur. acid, Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos. acid, Puls., Sep., Sulph., Sulph acid,

— frothy ; Arn., Led., Phos., Sil.

— in masses (coagulated) ; Acon., Bell., Bry., Chin., Hyos., Magn. mur., Merc., Nit. acid, Puls., Rhus.

**Mixed with Blood** ; Acon., Alum., Anac., Ant. crud., Arn., Ars., Bry., Calc., Chin., Cina., Con., Cup., Dig., Dulc., Euphr., Ferr., Hep., Iod., Ipec., Lyc., Magn. mur., Merc., Nat. mur., Squill., Sulph. acid, Zinc.

**Cold** ; Bry., Nux vom., Phos., Rhus, Sulph.

**Dust**, as if mixed with ; Phos.

**Flying forcibly out of the mouth** ; Bad., Chel.

**From deep in the lungs** ; Chel.

**Frothy** ; Ars., Ferr.

**Gelatinous** ; Bar., Dig.,

**Greenish** ; Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Ferr., Kali bich., Lyc., Puls., Rhus., Sep., Sil., Stann., Sulph.

**Gray** ; Amb., Anac., Ars., Carb. an., Lyc., Nux vom., Rhus., Sep.

**Indurated** ; Con., Spong.

**Lumpy** (in masses) ; Arn., Ars., Hep.

**Milk-like** ; Sep., Sil., Sulph.

**Mucous** ; Acon., Ambr., Anac., Ang., Ant. crud., Ant. tart., Arn., Ars., Bar., Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham., Chin., Cina, Con., Cup., Dig., Ferr., Hep., Hyos., Ignat., Iod., Kali, Kali bich., Lach., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mezer, Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nux vom., Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Samb., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong., Squill., Stann., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.

**Mucus profuse**, ropy, adhering to pharynx ; Lob., Sticta.

**Purulent** ; Anac., Ars., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Chin., Con., Ferr., Hep., Kali, Led., Lyc., Magn. mur., Merc., Phos., Phos. acid, Rhus, Sep., Sil., Stann., Staph., Sulph., Zinc.

**Rust-colored** ; Phos., Squill.

**Stringy** ; Asaf., Kali bich.

**Tenacious** ; Ant. crud., Ant. tart., Bad, Bar., Carb. veg., Cham., Chin., Cocc. cact., Iod., Kali, Kali bich., Magn., Magn. mur., Mezer., Phos., Phos. acid, Sabad., Samb., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong., Stann., Staph., Verat., Zinc.

**Tough**, causing almost strangulation, and vomiting of blood ; Cocc. cact.

**Watery** (thin) ; Carb. veg., Euphr., Lach., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mur. acid, Sulph. acid.

**Whitish** ; Amb., Carb. veg., Cina, Cocc. cact., Croton t., Kali bich., Lyc., Phos., Phos. acid, Sep., Squill., Sulph.

**Yellow** ; Amb., Anac., Ang., Bad., Bar., Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Dig., Dros., Iod., Kali, Kali bich., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mezer., Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Sabad., Sep., Sil., Spong., Stann., Staph., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.

**Lemon-yellow** ; Lyc.

*c. Taste.*

**Bitter** ; Ars., Cham., Dros., Lyc., Nitr. acid, Nux vom., Puls., Sep., Verat.

**Like old Catarrh** ; Ignat., Mezer., Puls., Sulph.

**Empyreumatic** ; Puls., Squill.

**Fatty** ; Caust., Magn. mur., Mur. acid, Puls., Sil.

**Flat (Fade)** ; Anac., Ant. crud., Ant. tart., Bry., Chin., Euphr., Kali, Lyc., Nat. mur., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Staph., Sulph.

**Herbaceous** ; Phos. acid.

**Metallic** ; Nux vom., Rhus, Zinc.

**Putrid** ; Arn., Ars., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Cham., Con., Cup., Ferr., Ipec., Lyc., Merc., Nux vom., Puls., Rhus, Samb., Sep., Stann., Sulph., Verat.

**Repulsive** ; Bry., Chin., Merc., Puls., Sabad., Sep., Squill., Stann., Zinc.

**Salt** ; Ambr., Ant. tart., Ars., Bar., Carb. veg., Chin., Hyosc., Lach., Lyc., Magn., Merc., Mezer., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos., Puls., Rhus, Samb., Sep., Stann., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat.

**Sour** ; Amb., Ant. tart., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Chin., Cocc. cact., Croton t., Ferr., Hep., Kali, Lyc.,

Nat, mur., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Sep., Spong., Stann., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat.

**Sweetish**; Anac., Chin., Dig, Ferr., Hep., Ipec., Kali, Kali bich., Lyc., Nux vom., Phos., Sabad., Samb., Sep., Squill., Stann., Sulph. acid, Zinc.

**Tasteless**; Cina, Dulc.

**Like Tobacco-juice**; Puls.

**Offensive**-Smelling; Ars., Calc., Carb. veg., Con., Cup., Hep., Ignat., Led., Lyc., Magn. mur., Merc., Nit. acid, Phos. acid, Seneg, Sep., Sil., Squill., Stann., Sulph.

## APPENDIX.\*

### *Taste.*

**Like Almonds** (Hazlenuts); Caust., Dig.

— **Broth of Meat**; Iod.

— **boiled Cabbage**; Sulph.

— **Chalk**; Ignat., Nux vom.

— **Cheese**; Chin., Lyc.

— **putrid Cheese**; Kali., Phos., Zinc.

— **Copper**; Cup., Kali, Lach., Nat. mur.

— **Dung**; Calc., Carb. an., Cham., Sep., Verat.

— **Earth**; Ars., Chin., Ferr., Hep., Ignat., Merc., Phos., Puls.

— **spoiled Eggs**; Acon., Arn., Carb. veg., Hep., Merc., Mur. acid, Phos., Phos. acid, Sep., Stann., Sulph.

— **yolk of Egg**; Kali, Phos., Phos. acid, Sep., Staph., Sulph.

\* Because of their rarity, the peculiarities of the expectoration, here appended, were not inserted in the text. They may, however, sometimes afford aid in the selection of the remedy.

- **Fæces** ; Merc.
- **Fish** ; Acon.
- **putrid Flesh** ; Ars., Bell., Bry., Carb. veg.,  
Dulc., Kali, Lach., Nit. acid, Phos., Puls., Rhus. ■
- **Herrings** ; Anac.
- **Ink** ; Calc.
- **Iron** ; Calc., Cup., Sulph.
- **Meal** ; Lach.
- **Milk** ; Phos.
- Mouldy** ; Led., Phos. acid.
- Like Onions** ; Magn. mur., Sulph., Sulph. acid.
- **Oranges** ; Phos.
- Peach-kernels ; Laur.
- raw Peas ; Puls., Zinc.
- Pepper ; Acon., Ars., Mezer., Sabad., Sulph.
- Rancid** ; Amb., Bar., Bry., Caust., Cham., Ipec.,  
Lach., Merc., Mur. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls.
- Smoky** ; Bry., Nux vom., Puls., Rhus, Sep.
- Like Soap** ; Bry., Dulc., Iod., Merc.
- **Sugar** ; Calc., Lyc., Sep.
- **Sulphur** ; Nux vom., Phos., Phos. acid,  
Sulph.
- **Tur** ; Con.
- **Urine** ; Phos., Seneg.
- **putrid Water** ; Acon.
- **Wine** ; Bell., Bry.
- **Wood** ; Ars., Ignat., Stram., Sulph. ■

#### Odor.

- Empyreumatic** ; Dros., Puls.
- Like Garlic** ; Ars.
- **Milk** ; Dros., Spong.
- **Russia-leather** ; Arn.

— **Violets**; Phos., Puls.

**Sour**; Calc., Cham., Dulc., Merc., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Sulph., Sulph. acid.

## II. AGGRAVATIONS.

### I. According to Time.

**Morning**; Acon., Alum. (Caust.), Chel., Chin., Cina, Dig., Iod., Ipec., Kreos. (Nat. mur.), Nux vom., Phos. acid, Squill., Staph., Stram., Verat.

**Forenoon**; Sabad., Sep., Staph., Sulph. acid.

**Afternoon**; Bad., Cepa, Chin., Mosch., Mur. acid, Staph., Sulph., Zinc.

**Evening**; Amb., Anac., Arn., Ars., Bad., Bar., Bell., Bry., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Caust., Cepa., Chin., Cina., Dros., Eupat. perf., (Euphr.), Ferr. Hep., Ignat., Lach., Laur., Led., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mezer., Mosch., Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Rumex c., Sang., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong., Stann., Sticta, Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Verb., Zinc.

**Night**; Acon., Alum., Amb., Anac., Ant. tart., Ars., Bell., Bry., Calc., Carb. an., Cham., Cocc. cact., Con., Coral., Dulc., Hyosc., Ipec., Kali, Lact. vir., Magn., Magn. mur., Meph., Merc., Phos., Sang., Seneg., Sil., Sticta, Verb.

**Before Midnight**; Arn., Bar., Carb. veg., Caust., Ferr., Hep., Led., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Mezer., Mosch., Mur. acid, Nit. acid, Puls., Rhus, Rumex c., Sabad., Sep., Spong., Squill., Stann., Staph., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.

**About Midnight**; Dig., Magn., Magn. mur., Samb.

**After Midnight;** Acon., Bell., Chin., Dros.,  
Hyosc., Kali, Nux vom., Samb.

**During the Day;** Euphr., Lach., Laur., (Nit.  
acid), Staph.

**Day and Night;** Cup., Ignat.

**At the same hour** [every day]; Lyc., Sabad.

**Every other day;** Anac, Lyc.

**Every third day;** Anac.

## 2. According to Circumstances.

**In the open Air;** Ars., Bar., Calc., Carb. veg.,  
Cham., Cina, Dig., Mosch., Nit. acid, Nux vom.,  
Phos., Sil., Staph., Sulph. acid.

— on going out into; Ipec.

**From Anger;** Acon., Ars., Cham., Chin., Ignat.,  
Nux vom., Sep., Staph., Verat.

— with Grief; Ignat.

— with Indignation; Staph.

— with Fright; Acon., Ignat.

**From Ascending** (going up hill or stairs); Bar.,  
Iod., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Seneg., Sep.,  
Spong., Squill., Stann., Staph., Zinc.

**Before getting Asleep;** Merc.

**In the Autumn;** Verat.

**On Awaking;** Acon., Amb., Bell., Caust., Chin.,  
Cina, Dig., Euphr., Ignat., Kreos., Lach., Nux  
vom., Phos. acid, Rhus, Squill., Stram., Sulph. acid.

**After Bathing;** Ant. crud., Calc., Nit. acid,  
Rhus.

**From Beer;** Mezer., Rhus.

**From Inspiration;** Con., Verb.

— of Cold Air; Cupr., Rumex. c., Staph.

**Keeping Late Hours;** Ambr.

**From Bending the body forwards ;** Dig.

— — **backwards ;** Cup.

**From Bread ;** Kali.

— **black Bread ;** Phos. acid.

**In Cellars ;** Ant. tart., Sep., Stram.

**After Chicken-pox ;** Ant. crud.

**In Church ;** Ant. tart., Sep., Stram.

**From abuse of Cinchona ;** Arn., Ferr.

— **tight Clothing ;** Stann.

— **Coal gas ;** Arn.

— **Coffee ;** Caust., Cham., Ignat.

— **the Odor of Coffee ;** Sulph. acid.

— **becoming Cold ;** Arn., Ars., Carb. veg.,  
Caust., Hep., Kali, Mosch., Mur. acid, Nux vom.,  
Rhus, Sabad., Spong.

— **a part becoming Cold ;** Hep., Sil.

**After taking Cold ;** Acon., Caust.

— **getting cold in the feet ;** Bar., Sil.

**From taking Cold ;** Bry., Cham., Chin., Dros.,  
Hyos., Ipec., Lob., Nux vom., Rhus, Sep., Sil.

— **Cold ;** Hep., Mur. acid, Sabad., Staph., Sulph.,  
Sulph. acid.

— **Cold Air ;** Ars., Bar., Bry., Carb. an., Caust.,  
Cepa, Cham., Cina, Hep., Hyos., Kali, Mezer.,  
Phos., Phos. acid, Rhus, Sep., Sil., Spong., Stram.,  
Sulph.

— **Cold Damp Air** (damp cold weather) ;  
Ant. tart., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Chin., Dulc.,  
Lach., Magn., Mosch., Mur. acid, Nit. acid, Sulph.,  
Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.

— **Cold dry Air ;** Acon., Cham., Samb.

— **inhaling Cold Air ;** Cup., Rumex c.,  
Staph.

— **Continued Coughing** ; Ignat., Squill.

— **Crying** ; Ant. tart., Arn., Cham., Verat.

— **a Current of Air** ; Acon., Caust., Chin.

**After a Debauch** ; Stram.

**From Deep Inspiration** ; Acon., Arn., Bell.,  
Brom., Bry., Carb. an., Cina, Con., Cup., Dulc.,  
Euphr., Kali, Lyc., Magn. mur., Mezer., Mur.  
acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Seneg., Sep., Sil.,  
Squill., Stram.

**After Drinking** ; Bry.

**From Drinking** ; Acon., Arn., Ars., Carb. veg.,  
Chin., Cina, Dros., Ferr., Hyosc., Laur., Nat. mur.,  
Nux vom., Phos., Rhus.

— **Cold Drinks** ; Carb. veg., Calc., Dig., Hep.,  
Lyc., Rhus, Sil., Squill., Staph., Sulph. acid,  
Verat.

— **Drinking Cold Water** ; Calc., Rhus,  
Stram., Sulph. acid, Verat.

— **warm Drinks** ; Amb., Ant. tart., Laur.,  
Mezer., Stann.

— **Drinking rapidly** ; Sil.

— **Driving in an open Wagon** ; Staph.,  
Sulph.

**After Eating** ; Anac., Ant. tart., Ars., Bry., Kali,  
Kali bich., Laur., Nux vom., Phos., Sulph., Zinc.

— **Eating fat** ; Ipec., Magn. mur., Puls.

— **Eating Meat** ; Staph.

**From Eating** ; Calc., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham.,  
Chin., Coral., Dig., Ferr., Hyos., Ipec., Kali,  
Laur., Magn. mur., Mosch., Phos., Rhus, Sep.,  
Staph.

— **Eating Cold things** ; Carb. veg., Hep.,  
Lyc., Magn., Rhus, Sil., Verat.

- **Eating hastily** ; Sil.
- **Eating solid food** ; Cup.
- **Eating Warm things** ; Bar., Kali,,  
Laur., Mezer., Puls.
- **Emotion** ; Lach.
- **assuming the Erect position** ; Acon.,  
Stram.
- **Eructations** ; Bar., Staph.
- **repercussed Eruptions** ; Dulc.
- In the (open) **Evening air** ; Merc.
- From Excess** ; Ipec.
- **Excitement** ; Lob., Spong.
- **Exertion of Body** ; Arn., Bry., Dulc.,  
Ferr., Iod., Ipec., Lyc., Merc., Nat. mur., Sil.,  
Squill., Verat.
- **of Mind** ; Arn., Ignat., Nux vom.
- **Expiration** ; Carb. veg., Caust., Kreos.,  
Nux vom., Phos. acid, Staph.
- **disordered stomach caused by eat-  
ing Fat** ; Ipec.
- When Fasting** ; Kali, Staph.
- From the glimmering of Fire** ; Ant. crud.
- After Fright** ; Acon., Ignat., Stram.
- — with Anger ; Acon.
- From Fruit** ; Magn. mur.
- **Grief and Care** ; Phos. acid.
- **looking at something Glistening**  
(water) ; Stram.
- **turning the Head** ; Spong.
- **becoming Heated** ; Ant. crud., Dig., Iod.,  
Kali, Sil.
- After being Heated** ; Acon., Bry., Kali, Magn.,  
Rhus, Zinc.

- **Laughing** ; Bry., Chin., Cup., Dros., Kali,  
Mur. acid, Nit. acid, Phos., Stann., Zinc.
- **heavy Lifting** ; Ambr.
- **Loss of fluids** ; Chin., Cina, Con., Ferr.,  
Phos. acid, Staph.
- When lying down** ; Cepa., Con., Ferr., Hyos.,  
Lact. v., Mezer., Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rumex  
c., Sabad., Stann.
- — in Bed ; Anac., Ant. tart., Cocc. c., Dros.,  
Eup., Hep., Ignat., Kreos., Magn., Magn. mur.,  
Meph., Nat. mur., Rhus, Samb., Sang., Sep.,  
Squill., Staph., Verb.
- — upon the Back ; Iod., Nux vom., Phos.,  
Sil.
- — upon the Side ; Bar., Carb. an., Kali,  
Kreos., Lyc., Merc., Phos., Puls., Seneg., Sep.,  
Stann., Sulph.
- **Lying down with the Head low** ;  
Chin., Puls., Samb., Spong.
- From Lying or sitting long in the same  
position** ; Cocc. c.
- After Lying down** (going to bed) ; Amb., Ars.,  
Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Con., Dros., Euph.,  
Ignat., Lyc., Nit. acid, Puls., Sabad., Staph., Verb.
- From Manual labor** ; (Led.), Nat. mur.
- After Measles** ; Ant. crud., Bry., Con., Dros.,  
Hyos., Ignat.
- Before the **Menses** ; Sulph.
- During the **Menses** ; Zinc.
- From Milk** ; Amb., Ant. tart., Brom., Kali, Sulph  
acid, Zinc.
- At the **New Moon** ; Sabad., Sil.
- **Full Moon** ; Sabad.

**From Motion ;** Arn., Bar., Bell., Brom., Bry., Carb. veg., Eupat. perf., (Ferr.), Iod., Ipec., Kali, Kreos., Laur., Led., Merc., Mezer., Mosch., Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nux vom., Phos., Spong., Squill., Staph., Sulph. acid.

— — of the Arms ; Led., (Nat. mur.)

— — Commencing ; Nit. acid, Sil.

— — vigorous ; Stann.

**After Motion ;** Ars., Zinc.

**From Music ;** Amb., Cham., Kreos., Phos. acid.

— **Noise ;** Arn., Phos. acid.

— **blowing** the Nose ; Arn.

— **strong Odors ;** Phos.

**In Old Men ;** Con.

**From Pepper ;** Cina.

**During Pregnancy ;** Con.

**From Pressure upon the larynx ;** Cina.

— **Pungent food ;** Sulph.

— **Reading ;** Cina.

— — aloud ; Amb., Nit. acid, Phos., Stann., Verb.

**During Repose ;** Amb., Ars., Dros., Dulc., Euph., Ferr., Hyos., Magn., Magn. mur., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Samb., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Stann., Sulph., Verb., Zinc.

**From deep Respiration ;** Acon., Arn., Bell., Brom., Bry., Carb. an., Cina, Con., Cup., Dulc., Euph., Kali, Lyc., Magn. mur., Mezer., Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Seneg., Sep., Sil., Squill., Stram.

— **Riding ;** Sulph. acid.

— **Rising ;** Acon., Magn., Verat.

— — out of bed ; Alum., Ignat., Sulph. acid.

**In the Room ;** Magn., Magn. mur., Nat. mur.

— **warm Room ;** Amb., Arn., Bry., (Dig.),  
Ipec., Laur., Lyc., Mezer., Puls., Seneg., Verat.

**From Running ;** Cina, Iod., Merc., Seneg., Sil.,  
Stann., Sulph. acid.

— **Salt food ;** Con., Lach.

**After Scarlatina ;** Ant. crud., Con., Hyos.

**From Singing ;** Dros., Phos., Spong., Stram.

**When Sitting ;** Euph., Ferr., Magn., Magn. mur.,  
Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Sabad., Seneg., Sep., Zinc.

— — erect ; Kali, Nat. mur., Spong.

**During Sleep ;** Calc., Carb. an., Cham., Hyos.,  
Merc., Nit. acid, Samb., Stram., Verb.

**After Sleep ;** Acon., Amb., Bell., Caust., Chin., Cina,  
Dig., Euph., Ignat., Kreos., Lach., Lyc., Nux vom.,  
Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Squill, Stram., Sulph.,  
Sulph. acid.

— — after dinner ; Staph.

**From Smoke ;** Euph.

— **Smoking tobacco ;** Cocc. c.

— **Sneezing ;** Seneg.

**In Society** (of Strangers) ; Amb., Bar.

**From Sour food ;** Ant. crud., Brom., Con., Lach.,  
Nat. mur., Nux vom., Sep., Sulph.

— **Speaking ;** Acon., Amb., Anac., Arn., Bell.,  
Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham., Chin., Dig.,  
Dulc., Euph., Hep., Ignat., Iod., Lach., Magn.  
mur., Merc., Mezer., Mur. acid, Nit. acid, Phos.,  
Phos. acid, Rhus, Sil., Spong., Squill, Stann.,  
Stram., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verb.

— **Spirituuous drinks ;** Arn., Ferr., Ignat.,  
Lach., Led., Stram., Zinc.

— **being Spoken to,** by others ; Ars.

**In the Spring** of the year ; Amb., Verat.

**When Standing** ; Euph., Sep., Sulph., Zinc.

— — erect ; Nat. mur.

— — still during a walk ; Ignat.

**From Stimulating food** ; Stann.

— **Sloping** ; Arn., Bar., Caust., Kali, Laur.,  
Lyc., Seneg., Sil., Spong., Staph., Verat.

— **Stretching out the Arms** ; Lyc.

**In the hot Sun** ; Ant. crud.

**From Empty Swallowing** ; Nat. mur.

**After Sweat** ; Sil.

**From Sweetmeats** ; Zinc.

— **Sugar** ; Zinc.

— **drinking Tea** ; Ferr.

**During a change of Temperature** ; Lach.,  
Sil., Verb.

**From Thinking about the sickness** ; Bar.

**In the air of a Thunder-storm** ; Phos., Sil.

**From Tobacco-smoke** ; Acon., Brom., Carb. an.,  
Dros., Euph., Ferr., Hep., Ignat., Iod., Magn., Nux  
vom., Spong., Staph., Sulph. acid.

— **Touch** ; Arn., Bell., Chin.

— **Touching the Throat** ; Bell., Chin.,  
Lach., Staph., Stram.

— — Trachea in the Supra-Sternal fossa ;  
Rumex. c.

— — **Turning in Bed** ; Ars., Kreos.

— — **Uncovering** ; Nux vom., Sil.

— — a part of the body ; Rhus.

— — the feet or the head ; Sil.

**In Vaulted apartments** ; Ant. tart., Sep., Stram.

**From becoming Vexed** ; Ant. tart., Cham.

— **Vinegar** ; Ant. crud., Sep. Sulph.

- **Walking** ; Dig., Iod.
- — in the open air ; Acon., Carb. veg., Cina,  
Dig., (Ferr.,) Phos. acid, (Seneg.,) Staph., Stram.,  
Sulph. acid.
- — rapidly ; Merc., Nat. mur., Seneg., Sil.,  
Squill., Stann.
- After Walking Rapidly** ; Sep.
- From Warmth** ; Cepa, Dros., Laur., Puls., Seneg.,  
Verat.
- In Warm Air** ; Ant. crud., Iod.
- From Becoming Warm** ; Caust.
- — in bed ; Ant. tart., Brom., Led., Merc.,  
Nat. mur., Puls., Verat.
- **Coming into Warm Air**, out of cold ;  
Cepa, Cocc. c., Verat., Verb.
- **Washing** ; Ant. crud., Calc., Zinc.
- **Weeping** (children) ; Ant. tart., Arn., Bell,  
Cham., Dros., Hep., Lyc., Phos., Verat.
- **Getting Wet Through** ; Calc., Dulo.,  
Lach., Nit. acid, Rhus, Sep.
- **Drinking Wine** ; Lach.
- — Sour Wine : Ant. crud.
- **Change of Weather** ; Nit. acid, Phos.,  
Verat.
- In the Wind** ; Cham., Euph., Lyc., Stram.
- During the East Wind** ; Acon., Cham., Cupr.,  
Hep., Samb., Spong.
- **the North Wind** ; Acon., Cham., Cupr.,  
Hep., Samb., Sep., Spong.
- In Winter** ; Acon.
- With Worm-Symptoms** ; Cina.
- From Writing** ; Cina.
- **Yawning** ; Arn., Cina, Mur. acid, Nux vom.,  
Staph.

## 3. Ameliorations.

**After Breakfast**; Kali.

**By Change of Position** when lying; Ignat.,  
(Cocc. c.).

— **Suppressing the Cough**; Ignat.

— **Drinking**; Spong.

— — Cold water; Caust., Cupr.

**When Eating**; Anac., Spong.

**By Discharging Flatus** up and down; Sang.

— **Deep Inspiration**; Verb.

— **Sitting Up**; Hyos., Sang.

— **Inhaling Warm Air**; Rumex c.

— **Becoming Warm in Bed**; Cham.

## III. CONCOMITANT SYMPTOMS.

## I. Disposition.

**Alone**; unwilling to be; Ars., Dros., Mezer., Stram.,  
Verb.

— will always be; Bar., Ignat., Lyc., Stann.

**Alternating** states of mind; Carb. an., Cup., Dig.,  
Ferr., Ignat., Sabad., Sulph. acid, Verb., Zinc.

— — every other evening; Ferr.

**Anguish** (anxiety); Acon., Arn., Ars., Carb. veg.,  
Caust., Chin., Cina, Cup., Dig., Ferr., Hep., Iod.,  
Ipec., Lach., Laur., Lyc., Magn., Mezer, Mur. acid.  
Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Rhus, Samb., Seneg.,  
Sep., Spong., Stann., Stram., Verat.

— in the chest; Phos.

— in the evening; Carb. veg.

— of conscience; Ferr.

**Answer**; will not; Amb., Arn., Euphr., Phos.  
acid, Verat.

- Anthropophobia***; Bar; Ignat., Lyc., Stann.
- Anxiety***; Cham., Con., Dros., Hyos., Kali, Magn. mur., Merc., Mosch., Puls., Sabad., Sil., Squill.  
 — of pregnant women; Con.
- Apathy***, complete; Chin.
- Apprehensions***; Caust., Hyos., Kali.
- Aversion to Work***; Ignat., Squill.
- Beside Oneself***, seems to be; Dros.
- Care***, full of (about household concerns); Puls.
- Captiousness***; Staph.
- Cheerfulness***; Carb. an., Cup., Ferr., Verb., Zinc.  
 — in the morning; Zinc.
- Complaining***; Lach.
- Concern about one's health***; Sep.  
 — — the future; Nat. mur.
- Content, morning***; Zinc.
- Cowardice***; Bar.
- Crying out***; Ant. tart., Arn., Bell., Cham., Chin., Ipec., Samb., Sep., Verat.
- Death***, premonition of; Acon.  
 — dread of; Acon., Anac., Ars., Bry., Mosch., Nit. acid, Puls., Squill.
- Dejection***; Anac., Bar., Sep.
- Delight in mischief***; Ars.
- Depression***; Brom., Cupr., Iod.
- Despair***; Ars. Bry., Carb. veg., Sil., Stann.  
 — of recovery; Acon., Bry., Sil.
- Despise***; disposition to; Ars., Ipec.
- Dependency***; Caust.
- Dread of Strangers***; Bar.  
 — — ***death***; Acon., Anac., Ars., Bry., Mosch., Nit. acid, Puls., Squill.  
 — — ***ghosts***; Dros.

— — **men**; Bar., Ignat., Lyc., Stann.

**Earnestness**; Amb.

**Escape**, disposition to; Hyos.

**Excitability**; Bry., Chin., Kali, Nat. mur., Nux vom., Phos., Seneg., Sulph.

— under insults; Seneg.

**Excitement**, condition of; Dig.

**Faintheartedness**; Bar., Sil.

**Faultfinding disposition**; Ars., Ipec.

**Feeling**; lack of moral; Anac.

**Future**; concern about the; Nat. mur.

**Gaiety**; Carb. an., Cup., Ferr., Verb., Zinc.

— in the morning; Zinc.

**Gentleness**; Puls.

**Grief**; Ignat., Lyc., Phos. acid.

**Hastiness**; Hep. Sulph.

— of Speech; Hep.

**Health**, concern about one's; Sep.

**Hopelessness**; Acon., Ars., Bry., Carb., veg., Sil., Stann.

— of recovery; Acon., Bry., Sil.

**Howling**; Acon., Arn., Bell., Brom., Cham., Ipec., Stann.

**Humming and Singing**; Spong.

**Impatience**; Dulc., Ipec., Merc., Sulph. acid.

**Indifference**; Chin., Con., Phos. acid.

**Insanity**; Arn., Dig., Stram.

**Insatiability**; Puls.

**Intolerance of Music**; Cham., Phos. acid.

**Introverted condition**; Euphr., Ignat., Lyc., Mur., acid.

**Irrascibility**; Anac., Bar., Caust., Led., Nux vom., Phos.

**Irresolution** ; Bar.

**Irritated Condition** ; Chin., Hep., Ipec., Kali,  
Lyc.

**Lamentation** ; Acon., Arn., Brom., Lach.

**Laughing** ; Hyos.

— aversion to ; Amb.

**Light**, longing for ; Stram.

**Life**, weariness of ; Sil.

**Longing for light** ; Stram.

**Loquacity** ; Hyos., Stram.

**Melancholy** ; Caust., Dig., Iod.

**Men**, dread of ; Bar., Ignat., Lyc., Stann.

— hatred of ; Led.

**Misanthropy** ; Led.

**Mischief**, delight in ; Ars.

**Moral feeling**, lack of ; Anac.

**Moroseness** ; Bell., Ipec., Kreos., Nux vom., Sep.,  
Stann., Verb., Zinc.

— in the evening ; Zinc.

**Music**, intolerance of ; Cham., Phos. acid.

**Obstinacy** (especially in children) ; Bell., Calc.  
Dros., Merc., Nit. acid, Sil., Spong.

**Peevishness** ; Bry., Carb. veg., Cham., Kal<sup>f</sup>, Kreos.,  
Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Staph., Sulph., Verat., Verb.

— with indignation ; Staph.

**Play**, indisposition to ; Bar.

**Premonition** of death ; Acon.

**Projects**, full of ; Chin.

**Quarrelsomeness** ; Arn., Caust., Hyos.

**Rage**, after insult ; Seneg., Stram.

**Resentment**, long, after insult ; Nit. acid.

**Restlessness** ; Acon., Arn., Ars., Bell., Cham., Dulc.,  
Lach., Laur., Merc., Nux vom., Rhus, Sabad.,  
Samb., Stram., Sulph., Sulph. acid.

— with tossing in bed ; Acon., Cham., Cina, Ferr., Merc.

**Run away**, disposition to ; Hyos.

**Sadness** ; Ferr., Mezer., Nat. mur., Zinc.

— in the evening ; Zinc.

**Sensibility** ; Lyc.

**Seriousness** ; Amb.

**Singing and Humming** ; Spong.

**Solicitude** ; Ignat., Staph.

**Spitefulness** ; Acon., Anac.

**Spoken to**, can not bear to be ; Nat. mur., Sil.

**Strangers**, dread of ; Bar.

**Striking about one** ; Stram.

**Taciturnity** ; Amb., Arn., Euphr., Phos. acid, Verat.

**Terror** ; Acon., Calc., Kali, Sabad., Samb.

— at noise ; Sabad.

**Timidity** ; Bar., Magn., Phos.

— during a thunder-storm ; Phos.

**Trouble of mind** ; Brom.

**Vehemence** ; Bry., Carb. veg., Led., Nux vom.

**Weariness of life** ; Sil.

**Weeping** ; Arn., Ars., Bell., Cina, Hep., Lyc., Samb., Sil., Sulph, Verat.

**Weep**, disposition to ; Ant. tart., Arn., Bar., Bell., Calc., Carb. an., Caust., Cham., Con., Dig., Hep., Ignat., Lyc., Magn. mur., Mezer., Nat. mur., Phos., acid, Puls., Rhus, Spong., Sulph. acid.

**Whining** ; Ars., Cina.

**Yielding disposition** ; Puls.

## 2. Sensorium.

**Alternating states of mind** ; Sabad.

**Confusion of the Head ;** Cepa, Euphr., Kali bich., Phos. acid.

**Dizziness ;** Ant. tart., Kali, Nat. mur., Phos. acid.

**Dread of mental occupation ;** Squill.

**Ecstatic state of mind ;** Lach.

**Imagining of symptoms** not present ; Sabad.

**Inability to collect one's senses ;** Rhus.

**Loss of Consciousness ;** Cina.

— — — almost ; Coral. r.

**Mania ;** Stram.

**Reeling ;** Phos. acid.

**Stupefaction ;** Laur., Led., Rhus, Verb.

**Stupidity ;** Rhus, Sep.

**Two opposing Wills ;** Anac.

**Vertigo ;** Acon., Calc., Carb. an., Cup., Euphr., Hep., Hyos., Kali, Laur., Mosch., Nat. mur., Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Sil., Verb.

— from assuming the erect posture ; Acon.

— coming over from the nape of the neck ; Sil.

— inclining one to fall forwards ; Cup.

— from shaking the head ; Hep.

— without loss of sight and hearing ; Mosch.

### 3. Head (internal).

**Aching ;** Bad., Bry., Con., Ignat., Nit. acid, Phos., Rhus, Spong.

— behind the eyeballs ; Bad.

— in the forehead ; Spong.

— in the occiput ; Alum.

— in the temples ; Rhus.

— from within outwards, in temples and forehead ; Kreos.

**Blood to the head,** pressure of ; Acon., Amb.,

Anac., Bell., Calc., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham., Chin., Dulc., Hyos., Iod., Kali, Lach., Laur., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mosch., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Rhus, Samb., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong., Stram., Sulph.

— from the chest; Sulph.

**Blows** [shocks]; Ars., Carb. veg., Ipec., Lyc., Nat. mur., Phos., Rhus, Seneg., Sulph. acid.

— in the forehead; Seneg.

— in the temples; Lyc.

**Bruised feeling**; Mur. acid., Sulph., Verat.

**Burning** (heat) in the head; Ars., Nit. acid, Nux vom.

**Bursting pain**; Bell., Bry., Calc., Chin., Merc., Nat. mur., Nux. vom, Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Sep., Sil., Staph., Sulph.

— — in the forehead; Staph.

**Coldness**, sensation of (in one side); Calc.

**Compressing pain**; Arn., Verb.

— — in the forehead and temples; Verb.

**Concussion of the brain**; Led., Rhus, Sulph. acid.

**Creeping** (formication) in the head; Cup.

**Fullness**; Cepa.

**Hammering in the head**; Nat. mur.

**Heaviness**; Euphr.

**Hoop around the head**, like a; Merc.

**Jerks**; Lyc., Nat. mur., Seneg.

**Looseness of the brain**, sensation of; Acon., Carb. an., Sep., Sulph., acid.

**Mixed reverberation** (Dröhnen) in the head; Hep.

**Pains generally**, in the forehead; Acon., Hep.,

Hyos., Kreos., Mosch., Nat. mur., Phos., Seneg.,  
Spong., Staph., Verb.

— — — coming over from the nape of the neck ;  
Carb. veg., Sil.

— — — in the occiput ; Anac., Carb. an., Ferr.,  
Magn., Mosch., Sep.

— — — in the temples ; Amb., Caust., Cina,  
Kali, Kreos., Lyc., Puls., Rhus, Verb.

— — — in the vertex ; Con., Cupr., Sabad.,  
Squill.

**Piercing pains** [Stitches] ; Anac., Arn., Bry.,  
Calc., Carb. veg., Caust., Cina, Con., Hyos., Kali,  
Nit. acid, Phos., Phos. acid, Sabad., Sulph., Sulph.  
acid, Verb.

— — — over one eye ; Phos., Phos. acid.

— — — in the forehead ; Hyos.

— — — in the temples ; Caust., Cina, Kali.

— — — in the vertex ; Con., Sabad.

**Pressing from within outwards** in the fore-  
head ; Acon., Hep., Kreos.

**Pressure of blood to the head ;** Acon., Amb.,  
Anac., Bell., Calc., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham., Chin.,  
Dulc., Hyos., Iod., Kali, Lach., Laur., Lyc., Magn.,  
Magn. mur., Merc., Mosch., Nit. acid, Nux vom.,  
Phos., Rhus, Samb., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong.,  
Stram., Sulph.

— from the chest ; Sulph.

**Roaring in the head ;** Caust., Magn. mur.

**Sensibility in the Vertex ;** Squill.

**"Sick Headache,"** made worse by light and  
noise ; the pain begins in the occiput and passes  
over the vertex, settling above the right eye ;  
Sang.

**Soreness in the head ;** Zinc.

**Stupefying pain ;** Led.

**Tearing ;** Calc., Puls.

— in the temples ; Alum.

**Tension ;** Magn., Merc., Mosch., Verb.

— in the forehead ; Mosch., Verb.

— in the occiput ; Magn., Mosch.

— in the temples ; Verb.

**Throbbing ;** Ferr., Ipec., Kali, Lach., Led., Nat.,  
mur., Nit. acid, Phos., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong.,  
Sulph.

— in the forehead ; Phos., Spong.

— in the occiput ; Sep.

**Tearing asunder**—pain as of ; Mur. acid, Puls.,  
Verat.

**Twitching in the head ;** Puls.

**Ulcerative** pain in the occiput ; Sep.

#### 4. Head (external).

**Covering** intolerable ; Led.

**Heat of the head ;** Ant. tart.

**Inclining the head backwards ;** Hep., Ignat.,  
Samb.

**Sensibility to gentle touch ;** Chin.

**Sinking of the head backwards ;** Chin., Dig.

**Swaying hither and thither ;** Hyos.

**Sweat ;** Ant. tart., Calc.

**Twitching of the head** forwards and backwards ;  
Sep.

#### 5. Eyes.

**Becoming Black** before the eyes ; Calc.

**Blue rings** around the eyes ; Bad., Cina, Ipec.,  
Lach., Lyc., Phos., Phos. acid, Stann., Sulph.,  
Verat.

**Burning** in the eyes ; Seneg.

**Much Dilated pupils** ; Acon., Calc., Cina,  
Laur.

**Distortion** of the eyes ; Cham., Cupr., Hyos.,  
Stram., Verat.

— upwards ; Verat.

**Dryness** of the eyes, in the evening ; Calc.

— — in the room ; Sulph.

**Dull appearance** ; Stann.

**Eyelids** tender ; Bad.

— livid ; Dros.

**Feeling as if pressed outwards** ; Seneg.

**Greenish rings** around the eyes ; Verat.

**Hæmorrhage** from the eyes ; Carb. veg., Cham.,  
Nux vom.

**Hollow eyes** ; Chin., Staph.

**Inflammation** of the eyes ; Bell., Cepa, Cham.,  
Euph., Hep., Ipec., Stram.

— Catarrho-strumous ; Kali bich.

**Lacrymation** ; Acon., Brom., Calc., Carb. veg.,  
Cepa, Cina, Euph., Hep., Ipec., Kali, Kreos., Merc.,  
Nat. mur., Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Staph., Sulph.

**Lacrymation**—acid ; Euph., Merc., Nat. mur.

— Smarting ; Euph., Kreos.

— in the morning ; Calc.

— in the open air ; Sulph.

**Livid eyelids** ; Dros.

**Phlyctenulæ** towards the inner canthus ; Kali  
bich.

**Photophobia** ; Bell., Cepa, Euph.

**Pressure of blood** to the eyes ; Seneg.

**Protrusion** of the eyes ; Dros., Hep., Hyos., Laur.

**Puffiness** about the eyes ; Ferr., Rhus.

**Pupils very much dilated** ; Acon., Calc., Cina.  
Laur.

**Redness** of the eyes ; Stram.

**Sparkling** eyes ; Acon., Stram.

**Sparks** before the eyes ; Bell., Kali, Sep.

**Staring look** ; Squill., Stram.

**Swelling** between the lids and brows ; Kali.

— below the eyes ; Phos.

— of the upper lids ; Bry.

**Sunken** eyes ; Phos. acid, Stann., Sulph.

**Tension** in the eyes ; Lach.

**Trembling** of the upper lids ; Verat.

**Veil** before the eyes—like a ; Laur.

**Yellow-brown** rings around the eyes ; Nit. acid.

**Yellowness** of the white of the eye ; Iod.

## 6. Ears.

**Coldness** of the ears ; Verat.

**Piercing pain** [Stitches] in the ears ; Nit. acid.

— — from within outwards ; Kali.

**Pressure** outwards in the ears ; Nux vom.

**Tearing** in the ears ; Puls.

**Twitching-tearing in the ears** ; Puls.

**Intolerance of noise** ; Arn., Phos. acid.

— of music ; Amb., Cham., Kreos., Phos. acid.

**Roaring** in the ears ; Caust., Cepa, Con.

**Rushing** ; Dulc., Phos.

**Shocks** as of distant artillery ; Bad.

## 7. Nose.

**Bleeding** from the nose ; Acon., Arn., Bell., Bry., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Cina, Dros., Dulc., Ferr., Hyos., Iod., Ipec., Kreos., Led., Merc., Mosch., Mur. acid, Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Sep., Sil., Spong., Sulph., Sulph. acid.

— blood acrid ; Sil.

— — bright red ; Dulc., Hyos., Led., Sabad.

— — quickly coagulating ; Merc., Nit. acid.

— — dark ; Nit. acid, Puls., Sulph. acid.

**Burning** in the nose ; Cina, Mezer., Sulph.

**Coldness**—sensation of, from inspiration ; Ant. crud.

**Dryness** of the nose ; Calc., Dros., Sticta.

— sensation of, in the nose ; Phos.

**Itching** of the nose ; Cina.

**Mucus**—plugs of elastic, tough—in the nose ; Kali bich.

**Nostrils**, scabby ; Brom., Kali.

**Piercing pain** [Stitches] in the nose ; Nit. acid.

**Septum narium**—ulceration and perforation of ; Kali bich.

**Soreness** of the nose ; Ars., Euphr., Kali bich, Merc., Mezer., Sil., Squill., Staph.

**Throbbing** in the nose ; Magn. mur.

## 8. Face.

**Coldness** ; Ars., Verat.

**Color** of the face [complexion]—Black ; Coral r.

— blood red ; Stram.

— bluish ; Ars., Bad., Dig., Dros., Hyos., Ipec., Lach., Nux vom., Samb., Staph., Verat.

— brownish ; Iod., Nit. acid, Samb.

- earthy-pale ; Iod., Kreos., Nat. mur., Zinc.
- livid ; Dros.
- pale ; Ars., Bad., Brom., Carb. veg., Cina, Cup., Dig., Dulc., Ferr., Lyc., Magn. mur., Merc., Mezer., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Sil., Spong., Stann., Stram., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.
- with red spots ; Sulph.
- red ; Acon., Bry., Hep., Hyos., Ipec., Lyc., Mur. acid, Sabad., Samb., Sil., Squill., Staph., Stram., Sulph.

**Color of the face**—dark red ; Bar., Coral. r., Squill., Stram.

- redness, circumscribed, of the cheeks ; Lyc., Samb.
- — glowing, of the cheeks ; Mur. acid, Sil.
- — — — after eating ; Sil.
- red—on one side only ; Cham., Ipec., Mosch.
- — — one cheek red, without heat ; the other pale and hot ; Mosch.
- bluish red ; Bell., Staph.
- as if one had been up all night ; Staph.
- waxy ; Sil.
- sickly ; Staph., Sulph.
- yellow ; Lyc., Magn. mur., Puls., Sep., Verat.
- — around the eyes ; Nit. acid, Nux vom.
- — around the mouth ; Nux vom., Sep.
- — around the nose ; Nux vom.
- — across above the nose and cheeks ; Sep.

**Convulsions** ; Dulc.

**Drawing** in the cheeks ; Carb. veg.

**Expression**, anxious ; Spong.

- deformed ; Verat.
- distorted ; Spong., Squill.

**Heat** ; Bry., Con., Dros., Hep., Hyos., Sabad., Samb.,  
Seneg., Sil., Sulph.

— flashes of ; Amb.

— from the chest ; Sulph.

— after eating ; Sil.

**Malar bone**—pains in ; Magn., Mezer., Verb.

— — — aching in ; Verb.

**Piercing pain** [Stitches] in the cheeks ; Ars.

**Prosopalgia** ; Magn., Mezer., Verb.

**Puffiness** of the face ; Acon., Ars., Bell., Bry., Dros.,  
Hyos., Ipec., Kali, Magn., Meph.

— around the eyes ; Ferr., Rhus.

— under the eyes ; Phos.

**Rings** around the eyes ; see under "Eyes."

**Shocks** [blows] upon the zygoma ; Hep.

**Sunken** face ; Chin., Cupr., Stann.

**Sweat** ; Ant. tart., Cham., Ignat., Samb., Sulph.

— clammy ; Cham.

— cold ; Sulph.

— hot ; Cham.

• — of the forehead ; Acon., Ant. tart., Carb. veg.,  
Cina, Dros., Ipec., Kali, Staph., Verat.

— — — cold ; Carb. veg., Cina, Dros., Ipec.,  
Staph., Verat.

**Tension** ; Verb.

**Twitchings** in the facial muscles ; Cham.

**Wrinkles** in the face ; Lyc., Stram.

---

**Lips**—black ; Acon., Chin., Squill.

— bleeding ; Bry.

— blue ; Cupr., Dig., Lyc., Verat.

— burn—upper lips ; Sulph.

- chap ; Bell., Bry., Carb. veg., Kali, Magn. mur., Merc., Mezer., Nat. mur., Squill.
- — the under lip ; Mezer.
- Lips**—dryness of ; Acon., Chin., Dig.
- pale ; Ferr.
- Lips peel ;** Kali.
- soreness of the upper ; Mezer., Sil., Squill.
- stiffness of the upper ; Euphr.
- sweat of the upper ; Acon.
- swelling of the upper ; Sulph.
- — — lower ; Mur. acid.
- Ulcers ; Merc.

### 9. Teeth.

- Looseness** of the teeth ; Merc.
- Jerkings** in the teeth ; Lyc.
- Teeth covered with **yellow mucus** ; Iod.
- Swelling of the gums** ; Merc.

### 10. Mouth.

#### a. Buccal Cavity.

- Bleeding ;** Arn., Bell., Cina, Dros., Ipec., Nux vom., Phos.
- Burning in the mouth ;** Mezer., Seneg., Squill.
- Burnt sensation** in the mouth ; Magn., Mur.
- Dryness** of the whole mouth ; Laur., Mur. acid, Samb., Squill.
- only of the posterior part of the mouth ; Mezer.
- Frothing at the mouth ;** Brom., Cham., Cup., Hyos., Stram.
- bloody ; Stram
- Hot ;** Bad.

**Mucus** in the mouth ; Caust., Phos. acid.

**Odor** from the mouth ; see under *Breath*.

**Open**, the mouth remains ; Squill.

**Putrid condition of the mouth** ; Carb. veg.

**Stitches** in the mouth ; Calc.

**Soft Palate**—dry like leather ; Sticta.

*b. Pharynx.\**

**Awns of barley**, were in the pharynx, as if ;  
Magn.

**Ball** in the pharynx (and throat), like a ; Magn.  
mur.

**Body** in the pharynx, like a foreign ; Ignat.

**Burning** in the pharynx ; Ars., Carb. veg., Caust.,  
Mez., Mur. acid, Phos., Sabad., Seneg., Squill.,  
Sulph. acid.

**Constriction** of the pharynx ; Stram., Verat.

**Deglutition of liquids**—audible ; Cup.

**Deglutition** difficult ; Cina., Dros., Hyos., Iod.,  
Rhus.

—— — of liquids ; Cina, Hyos.

—— — of solid food ; Dros., Rhus.

**Denuded spots** in the pharynx ; Brom.

**Distension** of the pharynx, sensation of ; Verat.

**Dryness** of the pharynx ; Cham., Dros., Laur., Phos.,  
Rhus., Sabad., Samb., Sang., Stann., Staph., Sulph.,  
Verb., Zinc. (See Larynx.)

**Dust** were in the throat, as if ; Verat.

**Emptiness** in the pharynx, sensation of ; Mur.  
acid.

**Fauces**, ulcers in the ; Kali bich.

\* Pharynx and Larynx are often hard to distinguish. Many symptoms, therefore, will be found repeated under the latter head.

**Flesh were hanging loose** in the pharynx, as if a piece of; Phos.

**Fur** in the pharynx, like a soft; Phos.

**Inflammation**; Acon., Bar., Bell., Brom., Iod., Lyc., Merc., Nux vom.

**Larynx**, as if the, were pressed from without on the oesophagus; Chel.

**Lump** in the pharynx, like a; Lach.

**Mucus** in the pharynx; Caust., Dulc., Phos. acid, Samb.

— gluey, bloody masses, from pharynx; Bad.

**Pains**, generally, in the pharynx; Bar.

— on swallowing; Carb. veg., Kali bich.

**Palate**, pains in the; Kali bich.

**Plug** in the pharynx, like a; Nat. mur.

**Rawness**, feeling of; Magn. mur., Mur. acid.

**Redness** of the pharynx; Carb. veg., Lyc.

— **dark**; Acon., Cham.

— **reticulated**; Brom.

**Regurgitation** into the pharynx; Euph.

**Rending pain** in the pharynx; Staph.

**Roughness** of the pharynx; Ars., Bar., Calc., Carb. an., Caust., Magn., Sabad., Seneg., Sep., Spong., Staph., Sulph. acid, Verb.

**Scratching** in the pharynx; Bell., Bry., Sabad.

**Scraped feeling** in the throat; Sabad.

**Skin** were hanging loose, as if a piece of; Phos.

**Sore pain** in the pharynx; Carb. an., Caust., Magn. mur., Mur. acid, Rhus., Sep., Stann., Zinc.

**Spasm** in the pharynx; Bell., Calc., Laur., Stram.

**Stitches** in the pharynx; Bry., Calc., Hep., Ignat., Lyc., Mag., Nat. mur., Nit. acid.

— as if from a splinter in the throat; Hep., Nit. acid.

- relieved by swallowing ; Ignat.  
**Swallow**, desire to ; Merc., Sabad., Staph.  
 — — when speaking ; Staph.  
**Swelling** of the tonsils ; Bar.  
**Tearing-away pain** in the pharynx ; Rhus.  
**Tension** in the pharynx ; Nux vom.  
**Tonsils**, swelling of ; Bar.  
**Velvet** in the pharynx, like soft ; Phos.  
**Ulcers in fauces**, filled with yellow, tenacious  
 mucus—excavated ; Kali bich.

c. *Saliva.*

- Saliva**, bloody ; Bad., Dros., Stram., Zinc.  
 — frothy ; Brom., Cham., Cup., Hyos., Stram.  
 — gluey ; Bad.  
 — increased (salivation) ; Bell., Brom., Dig.,  
 Dulc., Hyos., Iod., Lach., Merc., Mezer., Nat. mur.,  
 Nit. acid, Spong., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat.  
 — offensive ; Bry., Merc.  
 — saltish ; Hyos.

d. *Tongue.*

- Blackness** of the posterior part of the tongue ;  
 Verat.  
**Blue tongue** ; Dig.  
**Coated with mucus**, the tongue ; Puls.  
 — — yellow ; Kali bich.  
**Dryness** of the tongue ; Dulc., Nat. mur.  
**Heaviness** of the tongue ; Mur. acid.  
**Paralysis** of the tongue ; Mur. acid, Stram.  
**Stiffness** of the tongue ; Lyc.  
**Swelling** of the tongue ; Dulc., Merc.

**Vesicles** on the tongue ; Nat. mur.

**White Tongue** ; Mezer.

**Speech**, nasal ; Staph.

— rapid ; Hep.

— rendered difficult ; Caust., Dulc., Euph., Hep.,  
Laur., Lyc., Mezer, Mosch., Mur. acid, Stann.,  
Stram.

— — from weakness of the chest ; Stann.

— stammering ; Acon., Euph., Stram.

— tremulous ; Acon.

**Speechlessness** ; Alum., Mosch., Stram.

**Voice**, barking ; Bell., Brom., Dros., Nit. acid, Spong.,  
Stann., Stram.

— crowing ; Ars., Chin., Cina, Samb.

— deep (bass-tone) ; Amb., Ant. crud., Chin., Dig.,  
Hep., Nux vom., Samb., Spong., Stann., Sulph.,  
Verat., Verb.

— failing (aphonia) ; Ant. crud., Bar., Carb. an.,  
Carb. veg., Lach., Merc., Phos.

— — at night ; Carb. an., Carb. veg.

— fails when talking ; Carb. veg., Rumex c.,  
Spong.

— fine, high (elevated) ; Acon., Ars., Dros.,  
Stram.

— hoarse (hoarseness) ; Acon., Bar., Brom., Bry.,  
Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham., Chin.,  
Cina, Cup., Dig., Dros., Dulc., Ferr., Hep., Iod.,  
Kali, Lach., Laur., Lyc., Magn. mur., Merc., Mez.,  
Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos.,  
Phos. acid, Sabad., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong.,

- Stann., Staph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Verb.,  
Zinc.
- — in the morning ; Carb. an., Dig.
  - — from mucus ; Ang.
  - hollow ; Bell., Carb. veg., Caust., Dig., Ignat.,  
Kreos., Lach., Spong., Stann., Staph., Verat.,  
Verb.
  - husky ; Chin., Hyos., Merc., Rumex c., Spong.
  - nasal ; Staph.
  - non-resonant ; Dros.
  - rough ; Bell., Brom., Sulph.
  - soft ; Ignat.
  - squeaking ; Stram.
  - tremulous ; Acon.
  - trumpet-like ; Verb.
  - weak ; Ant. crud., Ignat., Stann.
  - whistling ; Acon., Ars., Brom., Chin., Hep.,  
Kreos., Laur., Sabad.

## II. Appetite.

***Aversion to food*** generally ; Ipec.

- to ***meat*** ; Magn.
- to ***pork*** ; Dros.
- to everything ***sweet*** ; Caust.

***Canine*** (Ravenous) hunger ; Cina, Iod., Merc.,  
Staph., Sulph.

- — even directly after eating ; Cocc. c.,  
Staph.

***Hunger***, insatiable ; Spong., Stann., Staph.

- — except at evening ; Stann.
- without appetite ; Dulc.

***Longing for bitter*** ; Dig.

- only for bread and butter ; Ferr.
- for coffee ; Carb. veg.

—— for sweets ; Sabad.

—— for vegetable food ; Magn.

**Loss of appetite ;** Ceba., Coral. r.

## 12. Thirst.

**Thirst ;** Acon., Arn., Bar., Ceba., Cham., Hep., Hyos.,  
Iod., Laur., Merc., Mezer., Mur. acid, Nat. mur.,  
Sil., Squill., Stann., Stram., Sulph., Verat.

—— drinking but little at a time ; Ars., Squill.

—— drinking much at a time ; Bad., Bry.

—— insatiable ; Acon., Phos. acid, Rhus, Spong.,  
Verb.

—— with dread of liquids ; Stram.

—— for cold water ; Arn., Bry., Calc., Dulc., Magn.

—— at night ; Calc.

—— with lack of appetite ; Phos., Seneg., Sil.,  
Sulph.

—— violent ; Ars., Bry., Dulc., Hep., Hyos., Iod.,  
Mag. mur., Stann., Stram., Verat., Verb.

—— ——— except in the evening ; Stann.

**Thirstlessness ;** Amb., Coral. r., Dros., Puls., Samb.

## 13. Taste.

**Bitter ;** Chin., Rhus, Sil., Stann.

—— of bread ; Dig., Dros.

—— of food ; Dros., Stann.

—— only when swallowing it ; Kreos.

**Bloody ;** Bell., Ipec., Rhus.

**Metallic ;** Seneg.

**Of food saltish ;** Carb. veg., Chin.

**Of water saltish ;** Brom.

**Sour ;** Nux vom.

**Sweetish ;** Seneg.

**Like urine ;** Seneg.

## 14. Eructations.

**Eructations** ; Amb., Con., Mosch.

—— bitter ; Ars., Bry., Staph., Verat., Verb.

—— sour ; Amb., Kali., Sulph. acid, Zinc.

—— ineffectual ; Amb.

**Heartburn** ; Amb., Iod., Sulph. acid, Zinc.

**Hiccough** ; Cup., Ignat., Lach., Puls., Stram.

—— after every meal ; Ignat.

—— spasmodic ; Stram.

**Regurgitation** of the ingesta—sweetish ; Sulph. acid.

—— into the throat—sweet ; Stann.

**Waterbrash** ; Ars., Bry., Mezer., Staph.

## 15. Nausea and Vomiting.

**Disposition to vomit** ; Brom., Bry., Hep., Iod., Merc., Nux vom., Phos. acid, Puls., Seneg., Squill., Verb.

**Nausea**, generally ; Ars., Dig., Dros., Euph., Ipec., Kali., Led., Nux vom., Puls., Sep., Spong., Squill., Verat.

—— from spitting ; Led.

—— continuing after vomiting ; Dig.

—— after milk ; Calc.

—— of pregnant women ; Con., Kreos.

—— and profuse sweat ; Lob.

**Retching** ; Ant. tart., Bell., Brom., Carb. veg., Chin., Cup., Dros., Hyos., Iod., Ipec., Kali., Kreos., Merc., Mezer., Nat. mur., Nux vom., Seneg., Sep., Squill., Stann., Sulph., Verat.

**Vomiting** of the ingesta, generally ; Anac., Ant. tart. Arn., Ars., Calc., Carb. veg., Cina, Ferr., Hep.,

- Hyos., Ignat., Iod., Lach., Laur., Nit. acid, Phos.,  
Phos. acid, Rhus, Stann., Sulph.
- — some hours after eating ; Meph.
- — in the evening ; Carb. veg.
- — about midnight ; Ferr.
- — in the morning when trying to expectorate tough mucus ; Cocc. c.
- — when lying on the back ; Rhus.
- provoked every time one drinks ; Dros., Verat.
- only of solid ingesta ; Bry., Cup., Verat.
- only of liquid ingesta ; Acon., Ant. crud., Cham., Ipec., Nux vom., Sil., Spong.
- — of cold drinks ; (Sil.):
- — — after they have become warm in the stomach ; Phos.
- — of *milk* ; Spong.
- bilious (bitter) ; Cham., Chin., Cina, Cup., Lach., Merc., Mezer., Puls., Sabad., Sep., Stram., Sulph.
- — at night ; Merc.
- — succeeded by vomiting of ingesta ; Bry.
- — succeeded by vomiting of blood or mucus ; Carb. veg., Verat.
- bloody ; Arn., Carb. veg., Chin., Cup., Dros., Hyos., Ipec., Nux vom., Sulph.
- of dark, clotted blood ; Nux vom.
- sour ; Calc., Caust., Cham., Ferr., Kali, Nux vom., Phos., Stram., Sulph.
- — early in the morning ; Kali, Nux vom.
- mucous ; Carb. veg., Cham., Cina, Con., Cor. r. Dulc., Hyos., Mezer., (Seneg.,) Stram.
- — sweetish ; Calc.
- — succeeded by vomiting of blood or bile ; Verat.

- of food, and then of blood ; Nux vom.
- — and then of bile ; Bell., Dig., Lyc., Nat. mur., Phos., Samb.
- — — and then of water ; Ipec.
- — and then of mucus ; Dros., Nux vom., Puls., Sil.
- — and then of bitter mucus ; Sil.
- of water ; Caust., Mezer.
- — and then of ingesta ; Ipec., Nux vom., Sep., Sil., Sulph., Sulph. acid.
- — and then of solid ingesta ; Sulph.
- — and then of the ingesta with a bitter taste ; Sil.
- of worms ; Cina.

*Amelioration.*

- ceasing every time one eats ; Ferr.

**16. Stomach.**

**Bruised** [Beaten] in the epigastrium, sensation as if ; Stann.

**Burning** in the stomach ; Ars., Hep., Lach., Mezer., Zinc.

**Coldness** in the stomach ; Lach.

**Constriction** of the stomach ; Dros., Ferr.

— compelling to press on the stomach with the hand ; Dros.

**Distension** of the stomach ; Calc., Con., Ipec.

— — after milk ; Con.

**Dragging downwards** of the stomach, sensation of ; Merc.

**Emptiness** in the epigastrium, sensation of ; Ignat., Mur. acid, Stann.

**Epigastrium** ; weakness and pressure in, rising to the heart ; Lob.

**Faintness** in the stomach, sensation of ; Ignat.

**Inability to digest** the evening meal ; Chin.

**Jerkings** in the stomach ; Nat. mur.

**Laxity** of the stomach, sensation of ; Spong.

**Open**, sensation as if the stomach stood ; Spong.

**Pains generally** ; Arn., Bell., Bry., Cup., Iod., Kreos.

**Pressing** (Aching) ; Amb., Calc., Ferr., Lyc., Merc., Mosch., Nat. mur., Phos., Puls., Rhus, Samb., Sil., Squill., Sulph., Sulph. acid.

— as from a stone ; Calc., Sil., Squill.

— after every meal ; Ferr.

**Rumbling** in the stomach ; Verb.

**Shocks** in the epigastrium ; Ipec., Nat. mur.

**Soreness** ; Bry., Sabad., Zinc.

**Spasm** in the stomach ; Lach., Magn.

**Stitches** in the stomach ; Bry., Nit. acid., Phos., Sep., Sulph.

**Tearing pain** ; Rhus.

**Tickling** in the epigastrium ; Bar., Bry., Cham., Hep., Lach., Nat. mur., Nit. acid., Phos. acid.

**Tight clothing** about the epigastrium is intolerable ; Calc., Spong.

**Throbbing** in the stomach ; Ipec.

**Ulcerative pain** in the stomach ; Magn. mur., Rhus, Verat.

**Warmth** in the stomach, sensation of ; Seneg.

**Weakness** in the stomach, sensation of ; Dig.

## 17. Hypochondria.

**Bruised** in the hypochondria, sensation as if; Carb. veg., Lach.

**Constriction** in the hypochondria, compelling to press on them with the hand; Dros.

**Cramps** in the hypochondria; Zinc.

**Distension** in the hypochondria; Ignat.

**Fullness** in the hypochondria; Ignat.

**Lassitude** in the hypochondria, sensation of; Puls.

**Pains** in both hypochondria; Nux vom.

— in the liver; Chin., Iod., Lyc., Magn. mur.

— in the spleen; Chin., Iod., Mezer.

**Pressure** in the hypochondria; Acon., Amb., Spong.

— in the spleen; Puls.

**Rumbling** in the region of the spleen; Verb.

**Soreness** in the hypochondria; Bry.

— in the renal region; Zinc.

**Stitches** in both hypochondria; Ars., Bry., Lyc., Nit. acid., Phos., Sabad., Samb., Sep., Sulph., Sulph. acid.

— in the liver; Bry., Carb. veg., Kali, Merc. Nat. mur., Sep.

• — in the spleen; Bell., Carb. veg., Con., Sulph., Zinc.

— in the kidneys; Kali.

**Swelling** of the spleen; Iod.

**Tearing pain** in the region of the spleen; Amb.

**Tension** in the hypochondria; Acon., Staph.

## 18. Abdomen.

- Alive** in the abdomen, sensation of being ; Merc.
- Bruised** pain, as if beaten in the abdomen ; Ars.
- Burning** in the abdomen ; Ars., Mezer., Verat.
- Bursting** pain in the belly ; Anac.
- Coldness** in the abdomen, sensation of ; Kali.
- Constriction** in the epigastric zone, compelling to press thereon with the hand ; Dros.  
 — in the umbilical region ; Verb.
- Contraction** of the abdomen ; Dros., Hep.
- Cramps** in the abdomen ; Ignat., Magn. mur., Stann.  
 — around the umbilicus ; Stann.  
 — in the hypogastrium (uterine spasms) ; Con.
- Cutting** in the abdomen ; Cina, Ipec., Merc., Sabad., Sil., Verat.  
 — around the umbilicus ; Ipec.
- Distension** of the abdomen ; Acon., Bar., Bry., Carb. veg., Caust., Con., Hyos., Lyc., Magn. mur., Merc., Squill., Zinc.  
 — painful ; Acon., Hyos.  
 — after drinking milk ; Con.
- Drawn-in condition** of the belly ; Dros.
- Emptiness** in the abdomen, sensation of ; Kali, Mur. acid, Stann.
- Falling off** of the abdomen, sensation of ; Staph.
- Fullness** in the abdomen ; Phos.
- Gurgling** in the abdomen ; Cina.  
 — in the epigastric zone ; Puls.  
 — downwards in the abdomen ; Cina.
- Hardness** of the belly ; Bar., Caust., Sil.
- Heaviness** of the abdomen ; Phos.
- Jerkings** through the belly ; Nat. mur.

**Lump** in the belly, like a hard ; Sulph.

**Mesenteric glands**, swelling of the ; Iod.

**Pains**, generally, in the abdomen ; Bar., Cepa., Cham., Cup., Mezer, Phos. acid.

— in the epigastric zone ; Amb.

— in both iliac regions ; Lyc.

— in the hypogastrium ; Amb.

**Pinching** in the abdomen, especially around the umbilicus ; Ipec.

**Pressing outwards** in the abdomen ; Carb. an.

— in the hypogastrium ; Squill.

**Rending pain** in the umbilical and hypogastric regions ; Nux vom.

**Shattering sensation** in the abdomen ; Carb. an., Kreos., Squill.

— — in the hypogastrium ; Squill.

**Shocks** in the abdomen ; Calc., Nat. mur., Puls., Squill.

**Solidity** in the abdomen, sensation of [as if grown solid] ; Sep.

**Soreness** in the abdomen ; Bell., Carb. an., Con.

**Stitches** in the abdomen ; Ars., Bell., Bry., Carb. veg., Kali, Nit. acid, Sep., Sulph.

— in the umbilical region ; Verb.

— in the hypogastrium ; Bell., Sep.

**Tearing-away sensation** in the abdomen ; Bell., Rhus, Verb.

— in the umbilical region ; Verb.

**Touching the abdomen** is intolerable ; Cham.

**Warmth**, feeling of, in the abdomen ; Seneg.

**Weakness** in the abdomen, sensation of ; Staph.

**Wind-colic** ; Cepa.

**Flatus**, much ; Carb. veg., Kali.

— putrid smelling ; Carb. veg., Cepsa.

— rumbling and rolling of, in the abdomen ;  
Phos. acid, Zinc.

**Flatulent colic** at night ; Ferr.

### 19. Abdominal Muscles.

**Bruised** [Beaten], the abdominal muscles feel as if ;  
Nux vom.

**Contraction** of the abdominal muscles ; Squill.

**Great labor** during inspiration ; Spong.

**Large, hard and hot**, the abdomen ; Sil.

**Soreness** of the external abdomen ; Hyos.

---

**Protrusion of hernia** ; Calc., Nux vom., Staph.,  
Sulph. acid, Verat.

**Stitches** in the inguina ; Verat.

### 20. Stool and Anus.

**Diarrhœa**, generally ; Ant. tart., Ars., Brom,  
Cham., Chin., Cina, Dig., Dros., Dulc., Hep., Ipec.,  
Magn., Merc., Mezer., Mosch., Phos., Puls., Rhus.,  
Sabad, Sep., Sil., Sulph.

— blackish ; Brom.

— black-brown ; Squill.

— bloody-mucous ; Dros., Ipec.

— blood-streaked ; Sulph.

— burning ; Ars.

— after drinking ; Cina.

— frothy ; Magn.

— green ; Brom., Cham., Magn., Sep., Sulph. acid.

— mucous ; Dulc., Puls.

— nocturnal ; Mosch., Rhus.

- offensive ; Squill.
- putrid-smelling ; Ars.
- smelling like spoiled eggs ; Sulph. acid.
- sour-smelling ; Hep. Magn.
- undigested ; Cham., Chin., Ferr.
- watery ; Chin., Rhus.
- white ; Dig.
- with worms ; Cina., Sil., Spong.
- yellow ; Brom., Sabad.
- — in the forenoon (bright yellow) ; Sabad.
- Stool**, constipated ; Amb., Caust., Kali, Kali bich.,  
Lyc., Magn. mur., Nat. mur., Nux vom., Sep.,  
Staph., Stram., Sulph.
- hard, lumpy ; Verb.
- — black ; Sulph. acid.
- entirely suppressed ; Stram.
- involuntary ; Ars., Bell., Chin., Hyos., Laur.,  
Merc., Mosch., Mur. acid, Phos., Sulph.
- Hemorrhoids**, bleeding ; Phos.
- burning ; Carb. veg.
- itching ; Cina.
- soreness ; Zinc.
- Rectum**, stitches in ; Nit. acid.
- inactivity of ; Kali.
- Tenesmus** (ineffectual straining at stool) ; Merc.,  
Staph., Sulph.

## 21. Urine.

- Desire to pass water** ; Bry., Cepa., Dig., Ipcc.,  
Merc., Phos. acid, Samb., Squill., Stann.
- ineffectual ; Dig.
- lacking, by reason of absence of sensibility in  
the bladder ; Stann.

— with pressure on the bladder ; Squill.

**Evacuation** of urine, diabetic ; Magn.

— involuntary ; Ant. crud., Ars., Bell., Bry., Carb. an., Caust., Cina, Dulc., Hyos., Ignat., Kreos., Laur., Magn., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Spong., Squill., Staph., Sulph., Verat.

— retained ; Ipec.

— suppressed ; Stram.

— too copious ; Euphr., Merc., Mur. acid, Samb

— too scanty ; Kali bich., Magn. mur.

**Urine**, bloody ; Ipec., Mezer.

— burning ; Ars., Hep., Squill.

— greenish ; Magn.

— offensive ; Dulc., Nit. acid.

— passing cold ; Nit. acid.

— red ; Hep., Squill.

— sour smelling ; Amb.

— turbid ; Kali bich.

— watery ; Euphr., Magn., Mezer.

**Deposit**, red ; Mezer.

— mucous ; Dulc., Seneg.

— — like threads in the urine ; Seneg.

## 22. Genital Organs.

**Penis**, pains in the ; Ignat.

**Stitches** in the spermatic cords ; Verat.

**Testes**, pains in the ; Zinc.

## 23. Coryza.

**Dry nasal catarrh** ; Acon., Alum., Amb., Bry., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Caust., Chin., Dulc., Ipec., Kali, Kreos., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur.,

Mosch., Mur. acid., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos.,  
Samb., Spong., Stann., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verb.

— **during the day** ; Caust.

— **in the evening** ; Pula.

— **in the morning** ; Carb. veg., Con., Iod.,  
Lach.

— **at night** ; Magn. mur., Nux vom.

— **on one side only** ; Alum., Sabad.

— **in the cold air** ; Dulc.

— **in the open air** ; Nux vom.

— **in the room** ; Sulph.

— **in the choanæ** ; Staph.

**Fluent coryza** ; Alum., Anac., Ars., Bad., Bar.,  
Bell., Brom., Carb. veg., Caust., Cepa., Cham.,  
Cina, Eupat. perf., Euphr., Ignat., Merc., Mezer.,  
Nux vom., Phos. acid, Puls., Rumex c., Sabad.,  
Sep., Sil., Squill., Staph., Sulph., Zinc.

— **during the day** ; Nux vom.

— **in the morning** ; Puls., Squill.

— **in the evening** ; Carb. veg., Iod., Lach.

— **at night** ; Caust.

— **in the house** ; Nux vom.

— **on coming into a warm room** ; Cepa.

— **in the open air** ; Sulph.

— **worse in the left nostril** ; Bad.

**Nasal discharge**, acrid ; Ars., Cepa, Euphr.,  
Merc., Mezer., Sil., Squill., Staph.

— **bloody** ; Phos. acid.

— **burning** ; Ars., Sulph.

— **dries quickly**, forming scabs ; Sticta.

— **flowing** only through the choanæ ; Nit. acid.

— **purulent** ; Cina, Phos. acid.

— **thick** ; Bar., Phos. acid.

- **tough**, elastic plugs in the nostrils ; Kali bich.
- **watery** ; Ars., Cepa, Euphr., Merc.
- Sneezing** ; Alum., Anac., Bad., Bell., Bry., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Cepa., Chin., Cina, Con., Eupat. perf., Hep., Kali, Kreos., Merc., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Sep., Sil., Staph.
- **incomplete** ; Nit. mur.
- **constant** on entering a warm room ; Cepa.
- Sneeze**, constant disposition to ; Anac.

## 24. Breath and Respiration.

**Breath**, cold ; Verat.

- **hot** ; Ant. crud., Ferr., Rhus, Sabad.
- **held back** ; Dros.
- **offensive** ; Acon., Amb., Arn., Carb. an., Dros., Led., Lyc., Merc., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos. acid, Puls., Sep., Stann., Staph., Verb.
- **spent**, as from running ; Hyos.

**Respiration**, anxious ; Hep., Ipec.

- **alternating** ; Ignat.
- **crepitating** ; Ant. tart., Bell., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Caust., Cup., Hep., Hyos., Ipec., Laur., Nat. mur., Puls., Samb., Sep., Sil., Squill.
- **feeble** ; Ant. crud., Ignat., Laur., Stann.
- **groaning** ; Puls., Squill.
- **hurried** ; Ipec.
- **interrupted** ; Ang., Cina, Cup., Euph.
- **rattling** ; Cham., Cina, Cocc. c., Cup., Hep., Hyd. acid.
- — when walking in the open air ; Ang.
- **sighing** ; Acon., Ignat., Ipec., Sil., Stram.
- **slow**, enfeebled ; Hydr. acid.
- **snoring** ; Cham., Chin., Hyos., Nat. mur., Stann., Sulph.

- **spasmodic** ; Led.
  - **whistling** ; Acon., Ars., Brom., Carb. veg., Cham., Chin., Cup., Hep., Kali, Kreos., Laur., Sabad., Samb., Spong.
  - **wheezing** ; Chin., Croton t., Kali bich.
  - — and **panting** before the cough ; Kali bich.
  - **whooping** ; Carb. an., Cina, Hyos., Nit. acid, Sil., Stann.
- 

- Asthma** ; Arn., Ars., Bell., Brom., Carb. veg., Caust., Chin., Cina, Con., Cup., Dig., Dros., Ferr., Ignat., Kali, Lach., Laur., Lyc., Merc., Mezer., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Samb., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Squill., Stann., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Zinc.
- **in the evening** ; Stann.
- **in the morning** ; Kali.
- **spasmodic** ; Caust., Cup., Kali, Phos.

- Constriction of the chest** ; Anac., Ant. tart., Brom., Carb. veg., Cham., Con., Dros., Dulc., Ipec., Magn., Magn. mur., Mur. acid, Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Seneg., Sep., Spong., Staph., Stram., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Verb., Zinc.
- in the region of the **heart** ; Mur. acid.
- originating in the epigastrium ; Rhus.
- from bringing the arms together ; Sulph.

**Expiration impossible** ; Meph.

**Difficult respiration** ; Iod., Kreos., Seneg., Spong., Sulph.

— with anguish ; Kreos.

**Obstructed respiration** ; Acon., Anac., Ars., Bar.,

Bell., Bry., Calc., Carb. an., Cham., Cina, Euphr.,  
Led., Lyc., Merc., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Puls.,  
Samb., Sil., Spong., Squill., Stram.

— as if from constriction around the belly ; Kali  
bich.

**Respiration obstructed** in the supra sternal  
fossa ; Cham.

**Inspiration difficult**, with **rapid expira-  
tion** ; Chin., Ignat.

— effected by **two distinct efforts** ; Led.

— **with the mouth open** ; Squill.

— **deep**, (deep respiration) ; Bry., Chin., Ignat.,  
Lach., Sil., Stann.

**Shortness of breath** ; Acon., Amb., Bry., Carb.  
veg., Caust., Cor. r., Cup., Dros., Euphr., Kreos.,  
Lach., Led., Lyc., Merc., Mur. acid, Phos. acid,  
Sabad., Sil., Squill., Sulph., Verat., Zinc.

— **afternoon** ; Sang.

— **excessive** ; Lob.

— as from **something tied round the bel-  
ly** ; Kali bich.

— **from pressure** in the middle of the ster-  
num ; Cepa.

**Attacks of Suffocation** ; Acon., Anac., Ant. tart.,  
Ars., Brom., Bry., Carb. an., Cham., Chin., Cina,  
Con., Cup., Dros., Hep., Ignat., Ipec., Kali, Lach.,  
Led., Nat. mur., Nux vom., Phos., Samb., Sil.,  
Spong., Stram., Sulph., Verat., Zinc.

— **at night** ; Phos., Sulph.

— feeling that he can **not exhale** ; Meph.

— compelling to **assume an upright pos-  
ture**, or to **bend the body backwards** ;  
Hep.

**Want of breath**; Ang., Arn., Ars., Bry., Chin., Cina, Eupat. perf., Euphr., Ferr., Hyos., Ignat., Iod., Ipec., Led., Lyc., Nux vom., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Seneg., Sep., Squill., Stann., Stram., Verat.,  
 — **can not recover breath**; Ant. tart., Dros., Hyos., Sep.  
 — **as from rapid running**; Hyos.  
 — **snapping at the air** (gasping); Brom., Bry., Dros., Ferr., Ipec.  
 — **when talking**; Phos. acid.

## 25. Trachea.\*

### a. Larynx.

**Burning**; Ars., Cham., Iod., Mag. mur., Phos.  
**Cold** sensation on inspiration; Brom.  
**Constriction**; Ars., Carb. an., Laur., Nux vom., Stram., Verat.  
**Constant desire to clear the throat**; Croton t.  
**Contraction**; Dros., Ignat., Stram., Verat.  
 — when speaking; Dros.  
**Dryness**; Dros., Laur., Mag. mur., Nat. mur. Phos., Rhus, Sabad., Spong., Verb.  
**Flapping sensation** above the larynx; Lach.  
**Flesh hanging** in the larynx, sensation as from a piece of; Phos.  
**Inflammation**; Acon., Iod., Ipec.  
**Itching** in the larynx; Amb.  
**Mucus**; Croton t., Hyos., Phos. acid, Samb., Seneg., Verb.  
**Narrow**, feeling as too,—impeding breath; Alum.  
**Pains in a small spot**; Hep.

\* See IRRITATION WHICH PROVOKES THE COUGH. I 2.

**Piercing pains** ; Cham., Kali, Nit. acid., Phos.

**Plug**, sensation as from a ; Spong.

**Rawness** ; Alum., Ang.

**Rending pain** ; Staph.

**Roughness** ; Carb. an., Dros., Ferr., Hep., Kali,  
Kreos., Laur., Magn. mur., Sabad., Seneg., Sep.,  
Spong., Sulph. acid.

**Scraped sensation** ; Sabad.

**Scratching** ; Amb., Arn., Bell., Sabad.

**Sensibility** ; Hep., Lach., Spong.

—— to cold air ; Hep.

—— to touch ; Lach., Spong.

**Shooting and burning pains** ; Chel.

**Skin** hanging loose in larynx, sensation as of ; Phos.

**Smoke**, sensation as from ; Bar.

**Soreness** ; Amb., Brom., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Chin.,  
Ignat., Kali, Nat. mur., Sep., Stann.

**Spasm** ; Bell., Laur.

—— on expiration ; Chel.

**Splitting sensation** ; Cepa.

**Swelling** below the larynx ; Hep.

—— as if air could not pass, because of a ; Chel.

—— on the right side ; Chel.

**Tearing loose**, sensation of ; Calc.

**Throbbing** ; Chel.

**Tickling** ; Cepa, Iod., Stann.

**Ulcerative pain** ; Carb. veg.

**Valve**, sensation as of a ; Spong.

#### b. Trachea.

**Burning** ; Iod., Mezer., Phos., Zinc.

**Cold sensation** ; Brom.

**Constriction** ; Chel., Mosch., Spong.

**Crawling** ; Kreos.

**Dryness** ; Dros., Laur., Mezer., Nat. mur., Phos.,  
Rhus, Spong., Verb.

**Heat** ; Chel.

**Inflammation** ; Iod., Ipec.

**Itching** ; Amb., Nux vom.

**Mucus** ; Cham., Chin., Cup., Dros., Dulc., Hep.,  
Hyos., Phos. acid, Seneg.

—— tenacious, not easily dislodged ; Ang.

—— rattling ; Cham., Cina., Cup., Hep.

—— which can not be dislodged, feeling of ; Alum.

—— stringy, accumulates in trachea ; Asaf.

**Pain in the entire trachea** ; Ignat.

**Piercing pain** ; Kali, Nit. acid.

**Rattling** ; Ant. tart., Bell, Carb. an., Carb. veg.,  
Caust., Euphr., Hep., Hyos., Ipec., Laur., Nat.  
mur., Puls., Samb., Sep., Sil., Squill.

**Rawness** ; Nux vom.

**Rending pain** ; Staph.

**Roughness** ; Carb. an., Dros., Hep., Kali, Kreos.,  
Laur., Phos., Seneg., Sep., Spong., Verb.

**Scratching** ; Amb. Kreos.

**Shocks** ; Bry., Cina.

**Snoring** ; Cham., Chin., Hyos., Nat. mur., Stann.,  
Sulph.

**Soreness** ; Amb., Ant. crud., Bry., Carb. an., Carb.  
veg., Caust., Chin., Kali, Nat. mur., Nux vom.,  
Phos., Sep., Stann., Staph., Zinc.

**Tickling** ; Iod., Kreos.

**Tied around** with a napkin, as if ; Chel.

**Ulcerative pain** ; Carb. veg.

---

**Speech and Voice** ; see under **Mouth**—page 160.

## 26. External Throat.

**Cervical glands**, pain in ; mur.

**Stiffness** of both sides ; Chel.

**Supra-Sternal Fossa, Burning** in the ; Ars.

— — **Constriction** in ; Rhus, Staph.

— — **Contraction** in ; Phos. acid.

— — **Pains** in ; Ant. tart., Nux vom.

— — **Spasm** in ; Zinc.

— — **Stitching** in ; Cham.

— — **Tickling** in ; Cham.

**Thyroid Cartilage**, Sensibility in the ; Lach.,  
Spong.

— — to touch ; Spong.

— Tickling in the ; Puls.

**Thyroid Gland**, Ulcerative pain in the ; Carb.  
veg., Iod.

— Itching in the ; Amb. Magn.

— Stitching [piercing pain] in the ; Squill.

**Throat**, sensitive to touch ; Lach., Spong.

— swelling of the ; Iod.

— — under the larynx ; Hep.

— — of the goitre ; Iod., Spong.

— throbbing of the carotids ; Hep.

**Nape of the neck**, pain in the ; Bell.

— drawing in the ; Sep.

— stiffness of the ; Bar., Bell., Caust.

— stitches ; Sep.

— sweat ; Chin.

— tension ; Caust.

## 27. Thorax.

## a. Internal Thorax.

**Adherent**, sensation as if the lungs had become ;  
Mezer.

**Air** could not penetrate deeply enough into the air-  
cells, as if the ; Croton t.

**Asthmatic condition** in the chest ; Sabad.

**Back**, sensation in the lungs as if they touched the ;  
Sulph.

**Bruised**, sensation in the chest as if ; Ferr., Kreos.,  
Mur. acid, Verat.

**Burning** in the chest ; Ant. crud., Arn., Ars., Carb.  
veg., Caust., Cham., Cina, Iod., Led., Magn. mur.,  
Merc., Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Spong., Sulph.,  
Zinc.

—— rising even to the face ; Sulph.

—— in the sternum ; Kali bich.

**Bursting** pain in the chest ; Bry., Carb. an., Cham.,  
Merc., Mur. acid, Rhus, Sulph., Zinc.

—— — from the cough ; Lact. v.

**Clucking sound** ; Cina.

**Coldness** in the chest, sensation of ; Carb. an., Zinc.

**Congestion of the chest** ; Acon., Bell., Seneg.,  
Sep., Spong., Squill., Sulph.

**Constriction of the chest** ; Asaf., Dros., Ipec.,  
Lact. v., Mosch., Nux vom., Rhus, Samb., Sep.,  
Spong., Staph., Stram.

—— spasmodic ; Asaf., Lact. v.

—— — up to the throat ; Asaf.

—— — provoked by deep inspiration ; Lact. v.

—— — compelling to sit up in bed at night ;

Lact. v.

1107 33

— of the lower part of the chest ; Dros. Nux. vom.  
**Constriction** of the upper part of the chest ; Rhus.  
**Contraction** of the chest ; Cupr., Ferr., Sulph.,  
 Verat.

**Creeping** in the chest ; Kreos., Rhus, Squill.

**Cutting** in the chest ; Nat. mur., Sulph.

**Distension** in the chest, sensation of ; Ars.

**Distend**, as if the lungs did not ; Asaf., Croton t.

**Dryness** in the chest, sensation of ; Ferr., Merc.,  
 Puls., Zinc.

**Emptiness**, sensation of ; see Hollowness.

**Fullness** in the chest ; Sep., Verat.

**Gurgling** downwards in the chest, audible ; Cina.,  
 Mur. acid.

**Hard**, falling down in the chest, sensation as of  
 something ; Bar.

**Heaviness**, sensation of, in the chest ; Sep., Zinc.

**Hollowness** (emptiness), sensation of, in the chest ;  
 Kali, Sep., Stann., Zinc.

**Inflammation of the chest** ; Acon., Bry., Kali.

**Itching in the chest** ; Ambr., Ars., Con., Iod.,  
 Phos., Puls., Sep., Stann.

**Mucous rattle** ; see Respiration, rattling.

**Mucus**, accumulation of, in the chest ; Bar., Dulc.,  
 Ipec., Seneg.

**Narrow**, as if too ; Asaf., Cina, Ignat., Seneg.  
 (See *Dyspnœa*.)

**Oppression**, on expiration ; Chel.

— relieved by deep inspiration ; Chel.

**Orgasm** of blood in the chest ; Spong.

**Pains**, indefinite ; Kreos., Sabad., Sep.

— compelling to press on the chest with the  
 hand ; Kreos., Sep.

— lancinating ; Bad.

— starting from the shoulder ; Sabad.

**Paralysis of the lungs**, threatening ; Chin.,  
Laur., Lyc.

**Pressure** (aching) ; Alum., Carb. veg., Chin., Phos.  
acid, Samb., Sil., Squill., Sulph., Verb.

— as from a load ; Asaf., Samb.

— cutting, on both sides ; Ang.

**Rawness** ; see Soreness.

**Rattling** in chest ; see Respiration, crepitant.

**Roughness** in the chest ; Calc., Carb. veg., Kreos.,  
Lyc., Sep., Sulph., Zinc.

**Scratching** in the chest ; Anac., Kreos., Puls.,  
Staph.

**Shattering** in the chest ; Led., Lyc., Rhus.

**Shocks** in the chest ; Hep., Lyc., Nux vom., Sep.

**Soreness** in the chest ; Alum., Anac., Arn., Bar.,  
Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Caust., Chel., Cina, Dig.,  
Eupat. perf., Hep., Ipec., Lach., Led., Lyc., Magn.,  
Magn. mur., Merc., Mur. acid, Nit. acid, Nux vom.,  
Phos., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong., Stann., Staph.,  
Sulph., Zinc.

— on deep inspiration ; Eupat. perf.

**Snoring** ; see Respiration, snoring.

**Spasm** in the chest ; Cina, Ferr., Hyos., Ipec., Kali,  
Laur., Merc., Mosch., Samb., Spong., Sulph., Verat.,  
Zinc.

— in the diaphragm ; Staph.

— compelling to stoop forwards ; Hyos.

**Stagnation**, like a, in the chest ; Seneg.

**Stitching** [piercing] in the chest ; Acon., Ant. crud.,  
Arn., Bad., Bry., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Caust.,  
Cham., Chel., Chin., Cina, Con., Dros., Ferr., Kali,

Kreos., Merc., Mezer., Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Squill., Stann., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.

— in the sides of the chest ; Acon., Squill., Verat., Zinc.

— in the left side ; Rumex c.

— through to the back ; Sil.

**Tearing** loose pain in the chest ; Nux vom.

**Tension** in the chest ; Lyc., Nat. mur., Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sulph., Verb.

— in the lower part of the chest ; Puls.

— in the upper part of the chest ; Phos., Rhus.

**Throbbing** in the chest ; Chel., Seneg.

**Tickling** in the chest ; Cham., Con., Ignat., Iod., Merc., Mezer., Mur. acid, Phos., Phos. acid, Rhus, Sep., Sulph. acid, Verat., Verb., Zinc.

**Ulcerative** pain in the chest ; Magn. mur., Staph.

**Weakness** in the chest, sensation of ; Hep., Phos. acid, Stann., Sulph. acid.

— hindering the cough ; Stann.

**Whistling** in the chest ; see Respiration, whistling,

#### *b. Region of the Heart.*

**Fluttering**, sensation of, in the region of the heart ; Nat. mur.

**Palpitation** ; Acon., Ars., Bar., Brom., Bry., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Caust., Chin., Cupr., Dig., Ignat., Iod., Ipec., Kali, Lach., Lyc., Magn. mur., Merc., Mosch, Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Staph., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.

— anxious ; Acon., Chel., Lach., Lyc., Mosch.,  
Natr. mur., Nux vom., Puls., Rhus.

— audible ; Dig.

— felt in the face ; Mur. acid.

— visible ; Sulph.

— in the morning ; Kali.

— at night ; Dulc.

— shaking ; Seneg.

— tremulous ; Bad., Staph.

— only during repose (ceasing on motion) ;

Magn. mur.

— vibrating, upon slightest motion ; Bad.

**Soreness** in the heart ; Bar.

**Stitching** [Piercing pain] in the heart ; Caust.,  
Magn. mur., Sulph. acid, Verb.

*c. External Thorax.*

**Bruised**, sensation of the thorax as if ; Arn., Bry.,  
Sil.

**Burning** in the external chest ; Mezer.

**Contraction** of the thoracic muscles ; Stram.

**Pains**, generally, of the external chest ; Bell., Chin.,  
Kreos., Sulph.

— compelling to press thereon ; Kreos.

**Pressure**, superiorly, upon the sternum ; Ferr.

**Soreness** ; Hyos., Lach., Mezer.

**Stitching** [Piercing pain] in the external chest ;  
Con.

**Tension** in the external chest ; Mezer., Stann.

**28. Back.**

*a. Scapulæ.*

**Bruised**, pain as if ; Merc.

**Bursting** pain ; Seneg.

**Chill**, running up the back ; Cepa.

**Pressure** between the scapulæ ; Sep.

**Shattering** pain ; Chin.

**Stitching** [Piercing pain] in and between the scapulæ ; Nit. acid, Sep., Sulph.

— below the scapulæ ; Bad.

*b. Back.*

**Bruised**, pain in the back as if ; Acon., Magn., Merc., Sabad.

**Bending** backwards ; Cham., Ignat., Led.

**Kidneys**, pain in region of ; Cepa.

**Pains**, generally ; Kali, Led.

— from back to sternum ; Kali bich.

**Rigidity** in the back ; Caust.

**Stiffness** in the back ; Caust., Kali bich.

**Stitches** in the back ; Acon., Bry., Carb. veg., Chin., Puls., Sep., Verb.

**Sweat** over the back ; Chin.

*c. Lumbo-Sacral Region.*

**Aching** in sacrum and coccyx ; Kali bich.

**Bruised**, pain as if ; Acon., Magn., Merc., Nat. mur., Sabad., Verat.

**Broken**, pain as if, in the sacrum ; Phos.

**Cramp**-pain in the sacrum ; Sil.

**Pains**, generally ; Kreos., Kali, Led., Puls., Zinc.

**Pressure** in the sacrum ; Spong.

**Solidity**, sensation of ; Sep.

**Stitches** ; Acon., Arn., Bry., Carb. an., Nit. acid, Sulph.

**Tension** ; Sulph.

## 29. Upper Extremities.

**Asleep**, the arms become ; Ambr.

**Bruised**, pain in the shoulder as if ; Sulph.

**Burning of the hands** ; Ant. tart., Led.

— in the palms of the hands ; Samb., Sep.

**Chapping** [Soreness] of the hands ; Magn., Sulph.

**Clonic spasms**, beginning at the fingers ; Cup.

**Coldness of the hands** ; Dig., Dros., Hyos.

Kali, Squill., Sulph.

— of one hand, and sweat of the other ; Ipec.,  
Mosch.

**Dead**, the fingers become as if ; Calc., Hep., Zinc.

**Distension of the veins** of the hands ; Laur.,

Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Rhus.

**Luxation-pain** in the shoulder ; Sulph.

**Numbness of the hands** ; Con.

— of the fingers ; Euphras., Kali, Phos.

— of the ends of the fingers ; Kali, Phos.,

Spong., Staph.

**Pains in the Shoulder** and in the arm ; Dig.

**Stitches in the shoulder** ; Chin., Puls., Verb.

**Soreness** of the flesh ; Bad.

**Sweat** of the hands ; Calc., Iod., Nat. mur., Sulph.

— of the palms of the hands ; Con., Led.

— cold ; Iod.

**Swelling** of the hands ; Acon., Ferr., Lach., Samb.,  
Stann.

— bluish ; Lach., Samb.

— in the evening ; Stann.

**Tearing**, in the arms, a twitching ; Puls.

**Trembling** of the arms ; Hyos.

— of the hands ; Hyos., Sulph., Zinc.

repose. By sitting and lying. By exertion ; eating and drinking ; (motion and walking in the open air). Loss of fluids. Abuse of tea or of China. Use of brandy. Tobacco smoke.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety, like anguish of conscience. On alternate evenings, excessive gaiety and sadness. Headache in the occiput. Throbbing headache. Epistaxis. Paleness of the face and lips. Puffiness around the eyes. No appetite for anything but bread and butter. Sour vomiting of food, relieved at once by eating. Vomiting about midnight. Oppression of the stomach each time after eating and drinking. Contraction in the epigastrium. Flatulent colic at night. Undigested diarrhoea. The breath is hot. Want of breath and constriction of the chest. At the end of a coughing-fit the breath fails. Roughness of the larynx. Hoarseness. Sticking and bruised sensation in the chest. Constricting spasm of the chest. Feeling of dryness in the chest. Pressure superiorly upon the sternum. Swelling of the hands and feet. Cold feet. Rapid emaciation. Great debility. Constant desire to lie down. Restless sleep, with anxious tossing. Exhausting sweat.

Seldom applicable for children, but all the more frequently for drinkers of brandy, or for persons who have taken much China or have been accustomed to the excessive use of tea.

### HEPAR SULPHURIS CALCAREUM.

Attacks of deep, dull, whistling Hooping Cough, excited by tickling in the larynx which feels as if it were caused by down ; in the evening *without*, in the morning *with* expectoration of masses of mucus which

are often purulent and bloody, and have generally a *sour* but sometimes a *sweet* taste, and, in the latter case, an offensive odor.

*Aggravations*.—Evening until midnight. Becoming cold, even in one extremity only. Eating or drinking anything cold. Cold air. East and north wind.\* Lying in bed. Talking. Weeping. Tobacco smoke.

*Concomitants*.—Great anxiety. Disposition to weep and actual weeping (also after the attack). Irritability with hasty speech. Vertigo from shaking the head. Roaring in the head. A pressing outwards in the forehead. Protruding eyes. Weeping of the inflamed eyes. Heat of the face with redness. Shocks in the malar bone. Sticking in the fauces as if from a splinter. Much thirst. Nausea. Retching. Vomiting. Tickling in the epigastrium. Burning in the stomach. Contraction in the abdomen. Sour smelling diarrhoea. Red and hot urine. Sneezing (also after the attack). Anxious, whistling respiration. Attacks of suffocation compelling to assume the upright posture and to bend backwards. Rattling in the trachea. Sensibility of the larynx to cold air. Pains in one spot of the larynx. Roughness in the throat. Hoarseness. Swelling below the larynx. Throbbing of the carotids. Shattering shocks and soreness in the chest. Rattling in the chest. Weakness in the chest, which makes speaking difficult. Numbness of the fingers. Swelling about the ankles. Profound sleep, with head thrown back. Starting up out of sleep. Chilliness in the day time in the open air. Dry heat at night, with dread of being uncovered. Copious sour sweat.

\* See note to page 50.

The form of Hooping Cough to which Hepar corresponds, and which may easily prove fatal in the space of even a few days, reminds one, in a general way, of the croup of children which is wont to prevail at the same time. It was never observed until within a few years, and happily is not frequently met with. It is always cured by this remedy. The catarrhal cough which sometimes remains as a sequela is met by *Belladonna*, or less frequently by *Nux vom.*

### HYDROCYANIC ACID.

Violent paroxysms of cough ; or frequent cough excited by a prickling irritation which begins in the larynx and extends thence down into the trachea, followed by dryness of the mouth and larynx.

*Concomitants.*—Slow, enfeebled and anxious respiration. Much rattling of mucus with the sluggish respiration. [c. d.]

### HYOSCYAMUS NIGER.

Shattering, spasmodic Hooping Cough, with frequent, rapidly succeeding coughs ; excited by a tickling as if from mucus firmly seated in the trachea ; at night *without*, in the day time *with* expectoration of a somewhat saltish mucus, or of a bright red blood mixed with coagula.

*Aggravations.*—At night, especially after midnight. In repose. When lying down (relieved by sitting up). During sleep. By cold air. By taking cold. By eating and especially by drinking. During and after measles and scarlatina.

*Concomitants.*—Anxious apprehensions. Disposition to escape. Loquacious, quarrelsome. Laughing at

everything. Vertigo as if from drunkenness. Rush of blood to the head. Stitches in the forehead. The head sinks on this side and on that. The eyes protrude and are distorted. Epistaxis consisting of bright red blood. Livid, puffed face. Heat and redness of the face. Flow of saltish saliva. Froth at the mouth. Ability to swallow liquid only with difficulty and a little at a time, with violent thirst. Vomiting of food or of bloody mucus. Retching. Painful distention of the abdomen. Soreness in the abdominal muscles. Involuntary discharge of fæces and urine. Dyspnoea. Catching, rattling or wheezing respiration. Loss of breath as after rapid running. Husky voice, as from mucus in the throat. Spasm of the chest, compelling to bend forwards. Soreness in the thoracic muscles. Trembling of the arms and hands. Coldness of the hands and feet. Convulsions. Sleeplessness. Distended veins. Coldness, with heat of the face. Coldness, alternating with heat. Sweat during the sleep.

Hyoscyamus, as is well known, is a remedy closely allied to Belladonna; but it is easily distinguished from it by the symptoms just cited. In Hooping Coughs, not only of children but also of adults, it is more frequently indicated than Belladonna.

### IGNATIA AMARA.

Hollow, spasmodic cough, excited, in the *evening*, by an irritation in the supra-sternal fossa, as if from vapor of Sulphur or from down, and, in the *morning*, by a tickling just above the epigastrium; generally without expectoration; only in the evening, accompanied by scanty and difficult sputa, which taste and smell like the secretions of a chronic catarrh.

*Aggravations.*—Day and night about the same, somewhat aggravated in the evening. By the very act of coughing (relieved by suppressing the coughs). By lying in bed (relieved by changing position in bed). By lying down. By rising from the bed. By standing still. When walking. On awaking. By mental exertion. Speaking. Vexation with grief. Fright. Measles. Brandy. Tobacco smoke.

*Concomitants.*—Vascillating humor. Suppressed grief. Desire to be always alone. Disposition to weep. Dread of labor. Pressing headache. Bending the head backwards. Changing complexion. Sweat of the face. Sticking sore throat, relieved by swallowing food. Sensation as if a foreign body were in the throat. Hiccough after a meal. Vomiting of food. Feeling of emptiness and weakness in the epigastrium. Fullness and distention in the hypochondria. Spasms in the abdomen. Involuntary discharge of urine. Pains in the penis. Fluent coryza. Alternating perspiration. Dyspnœa and attacks of suffocation. Deep respiration. Slow inspiration and rapid expiration. Soreness in the larynx. Tearing and contraction in the larynx. Pains in the whole trachea. Low voice. The chest feels as if too small. Palpitation of the heart. Opisthotonos. Jerkings in the arms, fingers and legs. Uncommon alternation in all the symptoms. Spasmodic yawning. Sleep after the paroxysms. External cold with internal heat, and the contrary, quickly alternating.

The Hooping Cough for which Ignatia is appropriate seldom or never presents itself from the very beginning in the form described ; but generally develops itself, as such, in the course of the disease, under the influence of silent vexation, grief or shame, in which cases this

remedy brings so much the more certainly a speedy recovery.

### IODIUM.

Spasmodic cough, excited by intolerable tickling in the larynx and in the supra-sternal fossa ; in the *morning without*, in the *evening with* (frequently copious) tenacious, yellow, or bloody mucous expectoration.

*Aggravations*.—In the morning. By vexation ; motion ; walking ; going up stairs ; talking ; lying upon the back ; warm air ; by getting heated ; by tobacco smoke.

*Concomitants*.—Anxiety. Melancholy depression. Rush of blood to the head. Yellowness of the whites of the eyes. Epistaxis. Earthy-colored, brownish complexion. Teeth yellow and slimy. Inflammation of the fauces. Difficult deglutition. Salivation. Canine hunger. Great thirst. Waterbrash. Nausea and retching. Vomiting of food renewed at every meal. Pain of the stomach and liver. Painful swelling of the spleen. Swelling of the mesenteric glands. Nasal catarrh, dry in the morning, fluent in the evening. Want of breath. Dyspnoea. Hoarseness. Inflammation of the larynx and trachea. Burning and tickling in the throat. External swelling of the throat and of the thyroid body. Burning, itching, and tickling in the chest. Violent palpitation. Cold sweat of the hands. Excoriating sweat of the feet. Orgasms of the blood. Emaciation, but nevertheless a good appetite. Great weakness and sense of prostration. Trembling of the limbs. Swelling and induration of the glands. Dry, dirty skin.

This remedy is so much the more rarely applicable,

inasmuch as it is, in its various preparations, a darling remedy of the Allopaths. Nevertheless, even in cases in which it has been already given by them, provided always it is exactly indicated, the high potencies of pure Iodine exert an extremely beneficial action.

### IPECACUANHA.

Frequent paroxysms of spasmodic cough, with violent, shattering, hollow coughs, which follow each other in quick succession, and do not admit of the recovery of the breath; excited by tickling in the upper part of the larynx, as if produced by vapor of Sulphur; in the *evening without*, in the *morning with* an expectoration of light red blood mixed with mucus, of a putrid-sweetish taste.

*Aggravations.*—At night; but also in the morning and evening. By exertion; motion; eating; by derangement of the stomach from eating fat; by excess; by taking cold. In the warm air of the room; on stepping into the open air.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety. Irritability and impatience. Moroseness with disposition to hold everything in contempt. Crying and screaming of children. Throbbing and shocks in the head. Weeping of the inflamed eyes. Bleeding from the nose and mouth. Blue rings around the eyes. Livid, puffed face. Redness of one cheek, paleness of the other. Cold sweat of the forehead. Taste of blood in the mouth. Bad effects from all kinds of fat. Aversion to all sorts of food. Nausea. Retching. Vomiting of drink. Vomiting, first of food, then of bile, then of water. Vomiting, first of water, and then of food. Vomiting of blood. Distention and throbbing in the epigastrium. Shocks

in the stomach. Cutting and pinching in the abdomen, especially about the umbilicus. Diarrhoea of various kinds. Stools of bloody mucus. Retention of urine. Pressure to urinate. Hæmaturia. Dry nasal catarrh. Anxious, rapid or sighing respiration. Breathlessness. Gasping for breath. Paroxysms of dyspnoea. Oppression of the chest. Inflammation of the throat. Accumulation of mucus in the chest, with rattling. Spasmodic constriction of the chest. Sore pain in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. One hand is cold, the other hot. Twitching in the legs and feet (not in the arms). Falling to the floor. The whole body is shattered. Stiffness of the whole body. Hæmorrhage from every aperture. Sensibility to cold and warmth. Sleeplessness. Sleep with open eyes. Frequent starting in sleep. Fever at evening, with chilliness and heat of the face, without thirst. Chilliness, increased by external warmth. Chill with heat, without thirst. Copious sweat at night and early in the morning.

Ipecacuanha, which is most appropriate where, in addition to other peculiarities, gastric disturbances, and a disposition to hæmorrhages are prominent, is efficient only in the beginning of the disease, but is rarely sufficient alone to complete the cure.

### KALI BICH.

Short, wheezing, or hard cough, excited by insupportable tickling in the larynx, or by tickling at the bifurcation of the trachea, or by oppression at the epigastrium or by accumulation of mucus in the larynx ; sometimes dry ; generally with expectoration of mucus which is always very tough, and is of a whitish, yel-

low, greenish or blackish color, and sometimes of a sweet taste.

*Aggravations.*—After eating. On awaking. Deep inspiration.

*Concomitants.*—Confusion of the head. Catarrhus strumous ophthalmia. Brown spots on the conjunctiva. Phlyctenulæ toward the inner canthus. Soreness of the nose; ulceration of the nostrils; ulceration and perforation of the septum. Plugs of elastic, tough mucus in the nostrils. Sore throat, pain in the palate. Excavated ulcers in the fauces, filled with tenacious, yellow matter. Tongue coated a thick yellow. Perverted taste. Constipation. Urine scanty and turbid. Hoarseness, worse in the evening. Dyspnœa as if from something tied round the belly. Tightness at the bifurcation of the bronchi. Wheezing and panting precede the cough. Wheezing during sleep. Stitches in the inner surface of the sternum. Burning in the sternum. Pain in lungs migrating to the anus. Pains under the axilla. Pains from the back to the sternum. Dull, circumscribed pain in the right side, aggravated by inspiration. Stiffness in the back. Pains and aching in the sacrum and coccyx. Stiffness and pains in the limbs. The pains flow quickly from one leg to the other and to other parts of the body. Pustules and ulcers upon the hands and body. General debility, weariness and weakness of the limbs.

This remedy, introduced into the *Materia Medica* chiefly through the labors of Dr. Drysdale, of Liverpool, has proved of great value not only in certain rare forms of membranous croup, but also in a form of chronic bronchitis quite frequently encountered. The *tough, viscid, opaque sputa* seems to furnish the characteristic indication. [C. D.]

**KALI CARBONICUM.**

Asthmatic, hacking spasmodic cough, in short but frequently recurring paroxysms; excited by tickling in the throat and in the larynx; in the *evening* and *night without*, in the *morning early*, and *during the day with* a dislodgement of tenacious mucus or yellow pus, of a flat sweetish or a sour taste, which, however, is not expectorated, but is swallowed.

*Aggravations.*—Night, especially after midnight. Motion. Sitting upright. Stooping. Becoming overheated. Becoming cold. Cold air. While eating and after eating. From warm food, bread, milk. When fasting (better after breakfast). From deep inspiration, laughing, lying on the side.

*Concomitants.*—Angry excitability. Fearfulness. Anxious fears. Vertigo and dizziness. Rush of blood to the head, with throbbing. Stitches in the temples. Warm sweat of the forehead. Weeping of the eyes. Swelling between the eyelids and brows. Sparks before the eyes. Stitching outward in the ear. Puffed face. Cracking and peeling of the lips. Sour eructations. Nausea. Retching. Early, sour vomiting. Stitches in the liver and kidneys. Coldness and feeling of emptiness in the abdomen. Sticking pain in the abdomen. Much flatulence. Constipation with inactivity of the rectum. Dry nasal catarrh, with ulceration of the nostrils. Sneezing. Whistling respiration. Early, spasmodic dyspnoea. Paroxysms of dyspnoea. Stitching, roughness and soreness in the larynx and trachea. Stitches in the chest. Hoarseness. Inflammation of the chest. Spasms of the chest. Feeling of emptiness in the chest. Early palpitation of the heart. Pains in the sacral region and the back. Coldness of

hands and feet. Numbness of the ends of the fingers. Waking up from sleep. Orgasm of blood with throbbing of the arteries. In the evening, chill with thirst. In the morning, dry heat. Night sweats.

There are some epidemics of Hooping Cough among children by which adults are also attacked—the author has already lived through three such—in which this remedy is indicated in preference to all others, and in which it avails, without the assistance of any other remedy, to cure the entire disease, together with all its accessory symptoms, within the space of eight days at the farthest.

### KREOSOTUM.

Hollow, or whistling, spasmodic cough, excited by roughness, scratching and tickling in the chest and throat, without expectoration.

*Aggravations.*—Morning and evening. By expectoration. By motion. By music. On awaking from sleep. When lying in bed, especially on the side. By turning in bed.

*Concomitants.*—Angry irritability. Outward pressing headache in the forehead and temples. Biting lacrymation. Epistaxis. Earthy complexion. Bitter taste of the food, not perceived until just as it is being swallowed. Nausea (during pregnancy). Retching. Pains in the stomach. Shattering sensation in the abdomen. Involuntary discharge of urine. Dry nasal catarrh, with sneezing. Anxious dyspnoea. Shortness of breath. Scratching, creeping and tickling in the trachea. Roughness in the throat. Pains in the chest and in the sternum, compelling to press with the hand. Sticking and bruised feeling in the chest.

Pains in the sacral region. Yawning. Great sleepiness and sound sleep. Chilliness.

This remedy is far too little used, and hence its peculiarities are less known. It will be found of great use not only at the termination of the disease in children, but also in aged persons and pregnant women.

### LACHESIS.

Frequent paroxysms of hacking spasmodic cough ; excited by tickling in the stomach, rarely also in the larynx ; *evening* and *at night without, morning* and *in the day with* difficult dislodgement of scanty watery, sometimes saltish, mucus which is not expectorated, but is swallowed.

*Aggravations.*—In the day time and at evening. After every sleep. By touching the larynx. Mental emotion. Damp cold weather. Change of temperature. Getting wet through. Talking. Wine and spirituous drink. Anything sour and salt.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety and restlessness. Complaining and lamentation. Ecstatic disposition. Rush of blood to the head. Throbbing headache. Tension in the eyes. Lividity of the face. Blue rings around the eyes. Lumps in the throat. Salivation. Singultus. Straining vomiting of food and bile. Spasm of the stomach. Alternate coldness and burning in the stomach. Feeling in the hypochondria as if beaten. In the morning dry ; in the evening fluent coryza. Disposition to deep inspiration. Asthma. Shortness of breath. Attacks of dyspnoea. Sensation as if there were something fluttering above the larynx. Hoarseness even to aphonia. Sensibility of the external region of the larynx. Hollow, hoarse voice. Soreness

in the chest and of the sternum. Anxious palpitation of the heart. Livid swelling of the hands. Coldness with internal burning of the feet. Swelling of the feet. Emaciation. Blue ulcers or boils. Chill alternating with heat.

This remedy, which is regarded, perhaps a little undeservedly, as an almost universal polychrest, has according to the foregoing symptoms, a pretty limited application in Hooping Cough.

### LACTUCA VIROSA.

Ungovernable spasmodic cough, which seems as if it would burst the thorax, excited by a peculiar tickling in the pharynx, which, again, is induced by a sensation of smothering in the throat. Frequent, dry cough, excited by tickling in the throat, and accompanied by a feeling of constriction in the whole chest. The cough is forcible, concussing the abdomen and head. It is generally a dry cough with burning dryness in the throat.

*Concomitants.*—Great and distressing constriction of the chest, as if a heavy load were upon it. Constriction of the lower part of the thorax, occurring spasmodically, and provoked by a deep inspiration. Attacks of this kind of dyspnoea occur at night, and compel the patient to sit up in bed. [C. D.]

### LAUROCERASUS.

Frequently recurring, whistling spasmodic cough, in single coughs; excited by tickling in the larynx and trachea, as if they were dry, without sputa.

*Aggravations.*—In the day, especially towards evening. Motion. Stooping. Eating and drinking. Warmth. The warm air of a room.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety and restlessness. Stupefaction. Vertigo. Rush of blood to the head. Protrusion of the eyes. Dilated pupils. As if a veil were before the eyes. Dryness in the mouth. Spasms of the œsophagus. Speechlessness. Thirst. Vomiting of food. Involuntary discharge of stool and urine. Feeble, rattling respiration. Dyspnoea. Roughness and feeling of dryness in the throat. Spasmodic constriction of the throat. Hoarseness. Spasm of the chest. Threatening paralysis of the lungs. The veins of the hands are distended. Coma. Rapid sinking of the forces. Deficient reaction of the vital power. Convulsive twitchings. Chill and external coldness.

Although *Lauroserasus* hardly belongs to this place, still it may not be passed over ; for sometimes in the last stage of the disease, when the expectoration has ceased and paralysis of the lungs is imminent, it affords the means of saving the patient.

### LEDUM PALUSTRE.

Violent, hollow, shattering, spasmodic cough ; excited by tickling in the larynx with suffocating arrest of breathing ; in the *evening* and *until midnight without* expectoration, *after midnight* and in the *morning with* a purulent expectoration of an offensive odor, and often of a bright colored, frothy blood.

*Aggravations.*—Evening until midnight. By motion, even of the arms alone. By the warmth of the bed. By spirituous drinks.

*Concomitants.*—*Before.*—Arrest of breathing, as if suffocation would ensue and opisthotonos. *During.*—Vehement angry disposition. Misanthropy. Shattered feeling in the head. Benumbing, throbbing headache.

Intolerance of all coverings upon the head. Epistaxis of bright red blood. Changing complexion. Offensive odor from the mouth. Nausea from spitting. Rapid respiration. Spasmodic, double inspiration, in two acts (as in children after crying). Want of breath. Burning soreness in the chest. Shattered feeling in the chest. Pains in the back and sacral region. Sweat of the palms. Burning in hands and feet. Pulse perceptible in one arm and not in the other. General coldness with heat and redness of the face. Offensive night sweat, with disposition to uncover oneself.

This remedy (which has been used with good results as a domestic remedy for Hooping Cough, in some regions of Germany), has never yet been prescribed for it by the author, and must be but rarely applicable.

### LOBELIA INFLATA.

Frequent, short, dry cough, excited by tickling in the larynx, with a sensation of a foreign body in the throat which hinders respiration ; also a violent, racking cough, seeming to come from deep in the chest, in paroxysms of long continuance, followed by profuse expectoration of ropy mucus, which adheres to the pharynx.

*Aggravations.*—Excitement. Exposure to cold.

*Concomitants.*—Excessive dyspnoea. Sensation of weakness and pressure in the epigastrium, rising to the heart. Feeling as of a lump of mucus in the larynx. Nausea and profuse sweat. [c. d.]

**LYCOPODIUM CLAVATUM.**

Hooping Cough excited by irritation in the trachea, as if from Sulphur vapor ; *evening* and *night without*, in the *morning* and *during the day* with a purulent (lemon-yellow, gray, greenish or whitish) or bloody mucous expectoration, of a salt (also sometimes a bitter, flat, putrid, sweetish or sour) taste and an offensive odor.

*Aggravations*.—Evening, from four to eight o'clock, and again about midnight ; often every other day. From exertion ; from stretching out the arms ; stooping ; lying down ; lying upon the (left) side. From eating and drinking cold things. From a windy atmosphere. In a warm room. From deep inspiration. From sleeping. From weeping.

*Concomitants*.—Reserved ill-humor. Weeping and lacrymose sensibility. Anxiety. Anthropophobia. Irritability. Rush of blood to the head. Shocks in the temples. Jerkings through the head. Blue rings around the eyes. Yellow complexion, with circumscribed redness of the cheeks. Deep wrinkles in the face. Blue-lips. Jerkings through the teeth. Offensive smell from the mouth. Inflammatory redness in the fauces. Stitches in the throat. Stiffness of the tongue, with difficult speech. Vomiting, first of food, then of bile. Oppression of the stomach. Stitches in the hypochondria. Pains in the liver. Distention of the abdomen. Pain in both sides of the abdomen. Constipation. Dry nasal catarrh. Want of breath. Dyspnoea. Asthma. Hoarseness. Shattered feeling and shocks in the chest. Rattling of mucus in the chest. Roughness, soreness and tension in the chest. Threatening paralysis of the lungs. Palpitation of the

heart with anxiety. Cold feet. Emaciation. Jerking of the limbs. Yawning. Sleepiness by day, with sleeplessness at night. Evening, orgasm of the blood. Flashes of heat. Clammy night sweats.

There are not many remedies which correspond, in an equal degree, to childhood and old age. But among the number *Lycopodium* occupies a prominent place (next to that of *Calcarea*, which furnishes symptoms that *Lycopodium* lacks, and which is therefore so often beneficial, either before or after *Lycopodium*), and is therefore frequently applicable in this malady.

### MAGNESIA CARBONICA.\*

Spasmodic cough, excited by tickling in the larynx, in the trachea, and in the thyroid region ; in the *evening* and *at night without*, in the *morning* and *during the day* with expectoration of a yellow, thin but tenacious mucus, or of dark blood, of a somewhat saltish taste.

*Aggravations*.—Evening until beyond midnight. From long repose ; sitting ; rising from the sitting posture ; lying in bed ; getting heated ; going up stairs ; the air of a room ; damp cold air ; tobacco smoke ; cold food.

*Concomitants*.—Anxiety. Fear. Rush of blood to the head. Tension in the occiput. Changing complexion. Puffiness of the face. Pains in the malar bone. Stitchings in the throat. Roughness in the throat as if from the awns of barley. Thirst for water. Longing for vegetables and aversion to meat. Spasm of the stomach. Green, frothy, sour-smelling diarrhœa.

\* For some time past the author has been using the *Magnesium metal* prepared by that trustworthy Pharmacist, W. Lehrmann, of Schöningen, Brunswick. He finds it still more efficient than the *Magnesia carb.*

Diabetes, with pale greenish urine. Involuntary discharge of urine. Dry nasal catarrh. Constriction of the chest. Soreness in the chest. Pain in the sacral region and in the back as if beaten. Chapped hands. Restlessness in the limbs. Cramp in the calves at night. Emaciation in children. Sleepiness in the day time, with sleeplessness at night. Crying out in sleep. Chilliness in the evening. Fatty, offensive sweat.

This remedy, which, as a general thing, is very suitable to the period of childhood, seems to have been perhaps undeservedly little used in this disease. It has not unfrequently done good service in it, in the hands of the author.

### MAGNESIA MURIAT.

Attacks of spasmodic cough, excited by tickling in the throat ; in the *evening* and at *night without*, during the *day with* a watery, but tenacious, yellowish, sometimes purulent expectoration of mucus mixed with clots of blood, of a fatty taste and offensive odor.

*Aggravations*.—Evening until after midnight. By repose ; sitting ; lying in bed ; deep inspiration ; the air of the room ; eating ; going up stairs ; talking ; fat food ; fruit.

*Concomitants*.—Anxiety. Disposition to weep. Rush of blood to the head, with roaring in the head. Throbbing in the ears. Yellowish paleness of the face. Cracked lips. Sensation in the inside of the mouth as if it were burned. Rawness and soreness in the fauces. A rising up, in the fauces, as it were, of a ball. Loss of appetite. Much thirst. Ulcerative pain in the stomach. Painful liver. Distended abdomen. Cramps in the abdomen. Hard, knotty stool.

Diminished flow of urine. Dry nasal catarrh at night. Roughness and dryness of the larynx. Burning in the larynx. Hoarseness. Constriction of the thorax in the region of the heart. Burning soreness in the chest. Ulcerative pain in the chest. Palpitation of the heart, ceasing on motion. Stitchings in the heart. Cramps of the calves at night. Burning in the soles of the feet. Restlessness of the body. At night, jerkings through the body while lying awake. Sleepiness by day, with sleeplessness at night. Frequent waking from cough. Evening, chill. At night, heat with thirst.

One can not fail to notice the great similarity between the effects of this remedy and of the foregoing (Magnesia carb.) ; with so much the more exactness, then, should the few distinctions between them be observed.

### MEPHITIS.

Whooping Cough at night and after lying down ; also with convulsions.

*Aggravations.*—During the night.

*Concomitant Symptoms.*—*Complete suffocative feeling; he cannot exhale.* Vomiting of all the food, some hours after eating. Bloated face. Convulsions. [AD. LIPPE, M. D.]

### MERCURIUS VIVUS.

Spasmodic cough, always in two paroxysms which occur in rapid succession ; excited by irritation in the larynx and in the upper part of the chest ; at *night without*, in the *day time with* expectoration of a thin acrid, yellow-purulent mucus, often mixed with bright

red somewhat clotted blood, and of a repulsive, or saltish taste and an offensive odor.

*Aggravations.*—At night, or also in the evening. From the evening air; exertion; motion; rapid walking; running; going up stairs; talking; before going to sleep; during sleep; from the warmth of the bed; lying on the (left) side.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety and restlessness. Wilfulness and impatience (of children). Congestion of the head. Bursting pain in the head. As if a hoop were tightened around the head. Acrid lacrymation. Epistaxis, the blood coagulating quickly. Deadly pallor of the face. Cracked, ulcerating lips. Swollen gums with looseness of the teeth. Offensive odor from the mouth. Constant disposition to swallow. Inflammation of the fauces. Offensive salivation. Swelling of the tongue. Indistinct speech. Canine hunger. Constant thirst. Nausea and retching. Nightly vomiting of bile. Pressing and feeling in the stomach as if drawn downwards. Stitches in the liver. Distention of the abdomen. Cutting, and feeling as of something alive in the abdomen. Diarrhœa with tenesmus. Acrid, excoriating diarrhœa. Involuntary discharge of stool. Pressure to urinate, with copious discharge of urine. Fluent coryza with acrid, watery discharge. Sneezing. Dyspnoea. Asthma. Shortness of breath. Hoarseness, even to aphonia. Bursting pain in the thorax. Burning and soreness in the chest. Stitches in the chest. Feeling of dryness in the chest. Cramp of the chest. Palpitation of the heart. Feeling as if beaten in the scapulæ, back, and sacral region. Sleeplessness at night with anxiety and unrest. Drowsiness during the day. Chill as if cold water were poured

over one. Chill and heat alternating. Internal chill, with heat of the face. Copious, sour night sweat.

The Hooping Cough for which Mercurius is appropriate is, for the most part, like a kind of malignant influenza and requires, after Mercurius, a dose of Carbo. veg. or of Sulphur for the completion of the cure.

### MEZEREUM.

Spasmodic, violent Hooping Cough ; excited by an irritation from the larynx down into the chest ; in the *evening without*, in the *morning with* expectoration of a yellow or albumen-like tenacious mucus, tasting like an old catarrh or somewhat saltish.

*Aggravations*.—Evening until midnight. From motion ; deep inspiration ; talking ; lying ; in a warm room ; in cold air ; by eating or drinking hot things ; drinking beer.

*Concomitants*.—Anxiety. Sadness and disposition to weep. Aversion to being alone. Paleness of the face. Pains in the malar bone. Cracking of the lower lip. Dryness in the back part of the mouth, with saliva in the anterior part. Burning in the mouth and pharynx. Salivation. White coated tongue. Speech is difficult. Absence of appetite with constant thirst. Flow of water into the mouth. Retching. Vomiting of bitter, watery mucus. Burning in the stomach and abdomen. Pains in the spleen. Small diarrhœic stools with violent pains in the abdomen. Pale urine with a red deposit. Hæmaturia. Fluent coryza with burning and soreness of the nose and upper lip. Dyspnœa. Burning and feeling of dryness in the trachea. Hoarseness. Sensation as if the lungs had grown fast to the thorax. Stitches in the chest. Tension in the muscles of the

thorax. Sore pain and burning in the bones of the thorax. Constant sleepiness during the day. Chilliness with thirst. External chill with inward heat. Cold sweats.

Mezereum is but seldom applicable, and would hardly suffice alone for the complete cure of a case of Hooping Cough.

### MOSCHUS.

Spasmodic cough, excited by a feeling like a constriction of the chest and trachea, as if from vapor of Sulphur, without any expectoration.

*Aggravations.*—From soon after midday till towards midnight. From motion ; eating ; the open air ; cold and especially from becoming cold.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety and anxious dread of death. Vertigo with loss of speech, yet hearing and seeing everything. Rush of blood to the head. Tension in the forehead and occiput. Epistaxis. One cheek is hot without redness, the other is red without heat. Speechlessness. Violent eructations. Oppression of the stomach. Unconscious diarrhœic stools at night. Dry nasal catarrh. Constriction of the trachea and of the thorax. Spasm of the chest. Palpitation of the heart with anguish. The one hand is hot, the other cold. Heaviness in the limbs. Syncope. Tonic spasm. In the forenoon, sleepiness like a coma. Shivering, beginning at the head. In the morning, early, sweat.

Few in number as are the symptoms of this insufficiently proved remedy, it is yet hardly possible to make a mistake as to its use. It can hardly be indicated, except in the last stage of this disease, when

the expectoration has absolutely ceased. It stands next to Ipecacuanha.

### MURIATIC ACIDUM.

Violent attacks of Hooping Cough, excited by tickling in the chest ; in the *afternoon* and *evening without*, in the *morning with* a slight dislodgment of yellow or watery, crude mucus, of a fatty taste, which has to be swallowed and is not expectorated ; sometimes also with expectoration of dark blood.

*Aggravations.*—Early in the afternoon and again in the evening in the hours just before midnight. From motion ; talking ; laughing ; deep inspiration ; yawning ; coldness and becoming cold ; damp cold weather.

*Concomitants.*—Attacks of anxiety. Introverted quiet. Sensation in the head, of tearing or shattering in pieces. Epistaxis. Glowing redness of the face and cheeks. Swelling of the lower lip. Dryness in the mouth. Burning, rawness and soreness in the fauces. Heaviness and, as it were, a paralysis of the tongue, rendering speech difficult. Constant thirst. Feeling of emptiness in the œsophagus, in the stomach and in the abdomen. Involuntary diarrhœa. Excessive discharge of urine. Dry nasal catarrh. Dyspnœa and constriction of the chest. Hoarseness. Bursting pain in the chest, also pain as if beaten, soreness and stitches. Palpitation of the heart, felt even in the face. Sinking down in the bed during sleep. Before midnight, in bed, snoring, groaning and talking in the sleep. Intermitting pulse. Sweat in the first sleep, until towards midnight. *After the paroxysms.*—Audible rumbling and gurgling downwards in the chest.

The rare cases in which this remedy is indicated and

which are among the most malignant cases in the last stage, may be easily recognized from the foregoing symptoms, several of which are quite peculiar and scarcely to be found under any other remedy.

### NATRUM MURIAT.

Spasmodic Hooping Cough, excited by tickling in the throat and in the epigastrium ; in the *evening without*, in the *morning with* expectoration of a yellow mucus, often streaked with blood, generally with a flat, sometimes a sourish, more rarely a saltish taste.

*Aggravations*.—Evening after lying down, less in the morning. From motion ; rapid walking ; exertion ; manual labor ; sitting upright or standing ; deep inspiration ; lying in bed ; becoming warm in bed ; empty swallowing ; drinking ; sour food ; the air of the room.

*Concomitants*.—Angry irritability. Lacrymose depression, increased by being spoken to. Concern about the future. Vertigo with dizziness. Bursting pain in the forehead. Violent jerkings and shocks in the head. Throbbing and hammering in the head. Acrid lacrymation. Yellow earthy complexion. Cracked lips. Feeling as if a plug were in the fauces. Sticking sore throat. Salivation. Vesicles upon the tongue. Dryness of the tongue with constant thirst. Retching. Vomiting first of food, then of bile. Oppression of the stomach. Jerkings and shocks in the epigastrium. Stitches in the liver. Jerkings and shocks in the abdomen. Constipation. Involuntary discharge of urine. Dry nasal catarrh. Ineffectual attempts to sneeze. Want of breath. Dyspnoea. Attacks of suffocation. Soreness and feeling of dryness

in the larynx and trachea. Hoarseness. Pains in the cervical glands. Snorting and rattling in the chest. Tension, cutting and sticking in the chest. Anxious palpitation of the heart. Fluttering sensation at the heart. Feeling as if beaten in the sacral region. Sweaty hands. Emaciation. Sleepiness by day and sleeplessness at night. Intermitting pulse, but with violent pulsations which shake the whole body. Heat, always accompanied by the most violent headaches.

Natrum muriat. which is especially characterized by its peculiar headache, which increases during the heat until it becomes intolerable, and by a few other symptoms, is often applicable in Hooping Coughs in both young and old subjects, especially at seasons in which the intermittent fevers which prevail likewise require this remedy.

### NITRIC ACID.

Shattering, barking spasmodic Cough, excited by a tickling in the larynx and in the epigastrium; in the *evening* and *night without*, in the *morning* and *day time* with expectoration of dark blood mixed with coagula, or of a yellow, acrid pus, of a bitter, sourish, or salt taste and an offensive odor.

*Aggravations.*—Evening until midnight, rarely only in the day time. On beginning to move. From deep inspiration; talking; reading aloud; laughing; lying down; during sleep; in the open air; from damp, cold air; from change of weather; from getting wet through; from cold bathing.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety with fear of death. Irritability and wilfulness. Long resentment against one

who has given offense. Congestion of the head, with throbbing and heat in the head. Pressing or sticking headache. Sticking in the ears and nose. Epistaxis; the blood being dark and clotted. Yellowish brown rings around the eyes. Brownish complexion. Sticking in the pharynx. Salivation. Vomiting of food. Stitches in the stomach, hypochondria and abdomen. Stitches in the rectum. Involuntary discharge of urine. Discharge of cold, stinking urine. Dry nasal catarrh. The nasal mucus flows only through the choanæ. Sneezing. The breath smells like carrion. Hooping respiration. Arrest of breathing. Dyspnoea. Sticking in the trachea. Hoarseness. Stitches and soreness in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. Stitches between the scapulæ and in the sacral region. Shootings in the knee. Great emaciation. The sticking pains are as if produced by a splinter driven into the parts affected. Cracking of the joints. Late going to sleep. In the day time, chill; at night, dry heat. Offensive night sweat, smelling like urine.

This remedy is more rarely suitable for children than for adults and old persons, especially for those who are thin and for such as have previously used much Mercury.

### NUX VOMICA.

Violent, laborious Hooping Cough, excited by tickling in the hard palate and larynx; at *night* and in the *morning without*, by *day* and in the *evening with* expectoration of a yellow or gray, often cold mucus, generally of a sour or sweetish, sometimes of a bitter, putrid or metallic taste, or finally of clear dark red blood.

*Aggravations.*—After midnight and early in the morning. From motion. In the open air. When lying on the back. From eating and drinking ; yawning. On awaking from sleep. From vexation ; mental exertion ; expiration ; getting uncovered ; becoming cold ; sour food ; tobacco.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety and restlessness. Moroseness. Great violence and excitability. Vertigo. Rush of blood to the head with heat in the head. Bursting pain in the head. Pressing outwards in the ears, bleeding from the nose and mouth, even from the eyes. Livid complexion. Yellowness around the mouth, nose and eyes. Offensive odor from the mouth. Inflammation of the palate and fauces. Tension in the fauces. Sour taste. Qualmishness. Nausea and retching. Vomiting of drinks. Vomiting first of food, then of mucus or blood ; or first of water, then of food. Vomiting of dark, lumpy blood. Pains in the hypochondria. Tearing pains in the umbilical region and in the hypogastrium. Pain in the abdominal muscles, as if they were beaten. Protrusion of the hernia. Constipation. Nasal catarrh, in the day time and in the house, fluent ; at night and in the open air, dry. Sneezing. Want of breath. Dyspnoea. Attacks of suffocation. Constriction of the larynx. Itching in the trachea. Rawness and soreness in the trachea. Pain in the suprasternal fossa. Rawness and soreness in the chest. Stitches and shocks in the chest. Feeling as if something tore itself loose in the chest. Constriction in the lower part of the chest. Palpitation of the heart with anxiety. Distention of the veins of the hands. Early in the morning, a general sensation in the limbs as if they had been beaten. Wasting and emaciation.

Yawning. Sleeplessness after midnight. Unrefreshing sleep early in the morning. Chill, alternating with heat. Morning sweats which give relief.

Hooping Cough in children often begins like an ordinary catarrhal cough, and in such cases we frequently succeed with this remedy, if the symptoms exactly correspond in other respects, in cutting short the entire disease in its first stage, and in thus effecting a complete cure in a few days. This is never the case, however, when the Hooping Cough has already become fully developed.

### PHOSPHORUS.

Hollow, hacking, spasmodic, tickling cough, excited particularly by a tickling itching in the chest; in the *evening* and at *night without*, in the *morning* and by *day with* expectoration of a tough whitish mucus, appearing as if mixed with dust, or of a yellow, pus-like or rust colored, often cold mucus, of a sour, salt\*or sweetish taste; or else of bright red, frothy blood.

*Aggravations.—Evening and night.*—From motion; sitting and lying; lying upon the back or upon the left side; cold open air; eating and drinking; laughing, talking or reading aloud; singing; weeping (in case of children); strong odors; change of weather; the air before a thunder-storm. ¶

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety in the chest. Great irritability and angry startings. Fright during a thunder-storm. Vertigo. Rush of blood to the head, with throbbing in the forehead. Bursting pain in the head. Shocks and pressure in the head. Stitches above one eye. Sunken eyes, with blue rings around them. Roaring in the ears. Bleeding from the nose and mouth. Puf-

finess under the eyes. Appearance in the fauces like white fur or velvet. Dryness and burning in the throat. Thirst with loss of appetite. Sour vomiting of solid food. Vomiting of cold drinks after they have become warm in the stomach. Vomiting, first of food, then of bile. Piercing and pressing in the stomach. Piercing pain in the hypochondria. Fullness and pains in the abdomen. Involuntary, soft stool. Hæmorrhages from the anus. Dry nasal catarrh with feeling of dryness in the nose. Nocturnal attacks of suffocation. Spasmodic tightness of the chest. Constriction of the chest. Stitches in the larynx. As if a skin or a piece of flesh were hanging loose in the larynx. Soreness, roughness, and a feeling of dryness in the trachea. Hoarseness even to aphonia. Burning, piercing, soreness and tension in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. Pain in the sacral region as if it were broken. The veins of the hands are distended. Numbness of the ends of the fingers and toes. Burning in all parts of the body. Violent trembling of the whole body. Yawning. Comatose day-sleepiness. Anxiety and restlessness disturb the sleep at night. Intermitting pulse. Chill. Flashes of heat. Clammy night sweats.

As little as Phosph. corresponds to genuine Hooping Cough, it is nevertheless often of great importance toward the end of the disease, when it threatens to take an unfavorable course.

### PHOSPHORIC ACID.

Spasmodic tickle-cough; excited, as it were, by down in the larynx, in the supra-sternal fossa and in the whole chest as far as the epigastrium; in the even-

*ing without*, in the *morning with* expectoration of dark blood, or of tenacious whitish mucus of a sourish, herby taste—more rarely of an offensive pus.

*Aggravations*.—Morning and evening.—From repose ; long sitting and lying. After sleeping. From walking in the open air ; expiration ; talking ; cold air ; black-bread ; grief and care ; loss of fluids.

*Concomitants*.—Indifference and unwillingness to speak. Grief and disposition to weep. Reeling confusion. Stitches over the right eye. Bursting pain in the head. Sunken eyes with blue margins. Intolerance of every noise, especially of music. Tenacious mucus in the mouth and fauces. Unquenchable thirst. Nausea. Vomiting of food. Rumbling and rattling in the abdomen. Abdominal pains. Violent pressure to urinate. Involuntary discharge of urine. Nasal catarrh, discharge of bloody pus. Offensive breath. Dyspnoea. Want of breath when talking, from weakness of the chest. Hoarseness. Contraction in the supra-sternal fossa. Burning and pressing in the chest. Burning in the lower half of the body. Benumbed prostration. Great, painless debility. Feeling of dryness throughout the whole body. Drowsiness. Copious sweats.

This remedy, the action of which is similar to that of Phosph.,—but is easily distinguishable from it by the symptoms \* quoted,—is still more rarely employed than Phosph., and only towards the end of the disease.

\* These differences afford the clearest proof that, contrary to the laws of Chemistry, no Phosphoric acid is produced by the trituration of Phosphorus with Sugar of Milk, for three hours, which takes place in preparing the triturations.

### PULSATILLA.

Shattering, spasmodic Hooping Cough, often in paroxysms of two coughs each; excited by an itching scratching with a feeling of dryness and, as it were, of vapor of Sulphur in the trachea and in the chest; in the *evening* and *night without*, in the *morning* and *day time with* expectoration of much yellow or greenish mucus of various taste (repulsive, bitter, empyreumatic, flat, putrid, fatty, salt, sour, like the secretion of an old catarrh, or like tobacco juice); often also of dark, clotted blood.

*Aggravations.*—Evening till midnight.—From warmth; the warm air of the room; eating warm things; becoming warm in bed; bodily repose; sitting or lying. After lying down. From lying on the (left) side or with the head low. After sleeping.

*Concomitants.*—Gentle, yielding disposition. Anxiety with dread of death. Disposition to weep. Discontent, full of care. Vertigo and muddled feeling in the head. Jerking tearing in the temples. Bursting and tearing pain in the head. Lacrymation. Jerking tearing in the ears. Epistaxis, dark blood. Pale yellow complexion. Tongue covered with mucus. Absence of thirst. Hiccough. Nausea. Qualmishness. Vomiting of food and then of mucus with a bitter taste. Oppression of the stomach. Feeling of lassitude in the hypochondria. Pressure in the spleen. Gurgling in the epigastrium. Shocks in the abdomen. Diarrhœa with much mucus. Involuntary discharge of urine. In the evening dry, in the morning fluent coryza. Offensive breath. Rattling, groaning respiration. Want of breath. Dyspnœa. Constriction of the chest. Tickling at the thyroid cartilage. Tightness of the

chest from tension in the lower part of the chest. Burning and piercing in the chest. Palpitation of the heart with anxiety. Stitches in the back and in the sides. Pains in the sacral region. Stitches in the shoulders. Jerking tearing in the arms and legs. The veins of the hands are distended. Fainting. Emaciation. Sleeplessness before midnight. Chilliness, as if water had been thrown over one. Heat of the body, with coldness of the extremities. Sweat only on the head and in the face.

Puls. is a principal remedy in the first stage of Hooping Cough, still more frequently applicable than Nux vom., and, when the other symptoms exactly correspond, it is often sufficient to cure the entire malady in the space of a few days.

### RHUS TOXICODENDRON.

Spasmodic, shattering cough; excited by tickling creeping in the larynx, in the trachea and in the chest; in the *evening without*, all other times *with* expectoration of acrid pus, or a gray-greenish cool mucus of a putrid, flat, metallic, sour or saltish taste; or else of bright colored, lumpy, sometimes brownish blood.

*Aggravations.*—Evening until midnight.—From taking cold after being heated. From getting wet through; cold bathing; uncovering a single part of the body, *e. g.*, a hand; cold air; becoming cold; vomiting; repose; lying in bed; talking; eating and drinking, especially cold water and beer.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety with constant restlessness. Disposition to weep. Stupefaction. Stupidity. Unconsciousness. Rush of blood to the head. Shattering and shocks in the head. Pressure in the temples.

Lacrymation. Epistaxis. Sickly pallor of the face. Swelling and blue rings around the eyes. Tearing-away pains in the fauces. Difficult deglutition of solid food. Soreness in the fauces. Dryness in the throat with unquenchable thirst. Bitter taste, or taste of blood in the mouth. Vomiting of all food, especially when lying on the back. Pressing and ulcerative pain in the epigastrium. Tearing-away pain in the stomach and abdomen. Nocturnal, watery diarrhoea. Involuntary discharge of urine. Hot breath. Want of breath. Tightness of the chest. Constriction of the chest. Dyspnœa arising from the epigastrium. Dryness in the trachea. Stitches in the chest. Shattering in the chest. Bursting pain in the chest. Tension and constriction of the upper chest near the supra-sternal fossa. Palpitation of the heart with anxiety. The veins of the hands are distended. Luxation-pains in the hips. Shattering of the whole body. Constant tossing about. Spasmodic yawning and stretching. Sleeplessness. Chill with redness of the face. Chill alternating with heat. The body is cold posteriorly and hot anteriorly. Sweat all over.

The two sister remedies, Bry. and Rhus., are essentially distinguished, as is well known, by the aggravation of their symptoms, respectively, during motion and repose, by warmth and by cold; and this character holds good also with respect to their cough, except that, for both, the time of day is the same. In general, what has been said of Bry. may be said also of Rhus.

**RUMEX CRISPUS.**

Dry, hacking, incessant, very fatiguing cough ; excited by a tickling in the supra-sternal fossa, which subsequently extends downward to the middle of sternum, or by a sensation as if a feather, or an awn of barley were fast by one end in one of the bronchi and were swaying to and fro with the respiration, causing a tickling which provokes the cough.

*Aggravations.*—In the evening after lying down, before midnight.—The cough is provoked and aggravated by touching and pressing the trachea in the supra-sternal fossa and by the inhalation of cool air. This aggravation is so marked that the patient, after going to bed, often covers the head with the bed clothes in order to avoid inhaling the cool air of the bed room, and only by this method of inhaling *warm* air are the distressing tickling and the fatiguing cough which it provokes allayed.

*Concomitants.*—Fluent coryza. Voice uncertain. Hoarseness. Stitches in the upper part of the left lung.

This remedy, for which we are indebted to the late Dr. Joslin, of New York, has proved of the utmost value, for several years past, in spasmodic coughs presenting the above symptoms, whether they occurred independently or in connection with other diseases.  
[C. D.]

**SABADILLA.**

Short asthmatic tickle-cough ; excited by a feeling of roughness and scraping in the throat ; at *night without*, in the *day time with* expectoration of tenacious, yellowish mucus, of a repulsive sweet taste ; or else of bright red blood.

*Aggravations.*—Forenoon and before midnight ; generally the more violent paroxysms recur at about the same hours. From cold ; becoming cold ; repose ; after lying down ; lying and sitting. At the new and full moon.

*Concomitants.*—Anxious restlessness. Easily terrified by noise. Alternating conditions of disposition and mind. Imaginings of grievances which do not exist. Stitches in the vertex. Lacrymation. Epistaxis of bright red blood. Heat and redness of the face. Burning dryness in the fauces. Roughness and scraping in the throat. Constant disposition to swallow. Great longing for sweet things. Vomiting of bile. Soreness in the stomach. Stitching in the hypochondria. Cutting pain in the abdomen. Bright yellow diarrhoea, preceded by cutting pain in the abdomen, in the forenoon. Fluent coryza. Obstruction of the nose on one side, sometimes the right, sometimes the left. Hot, wheezing breath. Shortness of breath. Scratching in the larynx. Hoarseness. Wheezing in the chest. Stitches in the chest. Chest pains starting from the shoulder. Pain as if bruised in the sacral region, and in the back. Chilliness, in the evening, recurring at the same hour. Shivering, coming from below upwards. Inward, dry heat. Sweat during sleep.

Sabadilla is a remedy which often corresponds to the first stage, especially for children and persons who suffer from worms (and vermin). In fully developed cases of Hooping Cough it is no longer of use.

## SAMBUCUS NIGRA.

Suffocating, hollow, deep Hooping Cough, excited by spasm of the chest; at *night without*, in the *day time with* a scanty, tenacious mucous expectoration of a sweetish-putrid or a somewhat saltish taste.

*Aggravations.*—About or immediately after midnight. —From repose; lying in bed; lying with the head low; sleeping; dry cold. During a north and east wind.\*

*Concomitants.*—Trembling anxiety and restlessness. Terror. Crying and weeping. Congestion of the head. The head is bent backwards. Dark livid complexion. Circumscribed redness of the cheeks. Heat and sweat in the face. Pains in the throat. Dryness in the mouth and fauces, without thirst. Nausea. Vomiting, first of food, then of bile. Pressure at the stomach. Piercing pain in the hypochondria. Pressure to urinate, with copious discharge of urine. Dry nasal catarrh. Rattling, wheezing, crowing respiration. Violent attacks of suffocation. Dyspnoea. Tightness of the chest. Mucus in the larynx. Oppression of the chest as if from a load. Constriction of the sides of the chest. Distended, blue hands. Burning in the palms of the hands. Coldness of the feet. Trembling of the whole body. Slumber with half open eyes and open mouth. Awakening because of dyspnoea. Intermitting pulse. Dry heat during the sleep. Copious sweat on awaking.

The spasmodic cough, to which Samb. corresponds, has many symptoms which belong also to the last

\*These are *dry* winds in Germany, like our north and west winds.—D.

stage of Croup and to the Asthma of Millar. Fortunately, such cases are not frequent, although they are quickly and easily cured, when the characteristic symptoms, especially those of the dry heat and the sweat exactly correspond.

### SANGUINARIA CANADENSIS.

Cough, slight, but frequent and fatiguing, at evening after lying down, excited by tickling in the throat ; or dry cough awaking one from sleep and not ceasing until the patient sits up in bed and discharges flatus up and down ; or continued severe, dry cough with pain in the breast.

*Aggravations.*—Evening and night.

*Concomitants.*—Dryness in the throat and sensation of swelling in the larynx. Much dyspnoea, especially in the afternoon. Febrile excitement in the afternoon, with circumscribed redness of the cheeks. "Sick headache" aggravated by light and noise ; the pain begins in the occiput and passes over the vertex, settling above the right eye. Flashes of heat. [c. d.]

### SENEGA.

Shattering cough, like Hooping Cough ; excited by burning and tickling in the larynx ; in the *evening without*, in the *morning with* much tenacious, mucous, albumen-like expectoration, of a somewhat offensive odor.

*Aggravations.*—Evening and night.—From repose ; warmth ; warm air of the room ; sitting ; lying upon the (left) side ; going up stairs ; walking rapidly and running ; deep inspiration ; stooping ; sneezing (motion in the open air).

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety. Excitability from affronts, passing into violent rage. Congestion of the head with throbbing in the head. Jerkings and shocks in the forehead. Pressure of blood to the eyes with sensation as if they were pressed outward. Burning in the eyes. Heat in the face. Burning in the palate and fauces. Roughness in the throat. Thirst, with loss of appetite. Sweet, metallic or urine-like taste. Nausea. Retching. (Rarely, vomiting of mucus.) Feeling of warmth in the stomach and abdomen. Strings of mucus in the urine. Oppression of the chest. Want of breath. Dyspnœa. Tightness of the chest. Much tenacious mucus in the larynx and trachea. Hoarseness. Pressure of blood to the chest with throbbing in it. Stitching and soreness in the chest. The chest seems too narrow, or as if there were a stoppage in it. Chest filled with mucus. Concussive palpitation of the heart. Bursting pain under the (right) scapula. Uncommon lassitude of the limbs. Great weakness which seems to proceed from the chest. In the evening, benumbed sleep; early in the morning awaking by reason of chest symptoms. Shivering with heat of the face. Shudder runs over the back.

The administration of this remedy, which is, rather, appropriate for copious secretion of mucus in the chest, can hardly be indicated except for adults or old persons of phlegmatic constitution.

### SEPIA.

Paroxysms of spasmodic cough, resembling Hooping Cough, the coughs following each other in rapid succession; excited by tickling in the chest from the

larynx to the stomach ; in the *day time without*, in the *morning*, *evening*, and at *night with* expectoration of yellow, green or gray pus, or of a milky colored white, tenacious mucus, with, generally, a saltish, often a bitter, putrid, flat, sour or repulsive sweet taste and an unpleasant odor, and which is swallowed ; or, finally, of dark blood.

*Aggravations*.—Forenoon and evening until midnight, recurring periodically.—From repose ; standing and sitting ; lying in bed, or upon the (left) side ; after walking rapidly ; going up stairs ; vexation ; getting wet through ; taking cold ; cold damp air as in churches and cellars ; cold north wind ; deep inspiration ; eating ; sour food and vinegar.

*Concomitants*.—Anxiety. Crying out. Moroseness. Desponding concern about one's health. Dullness in the head. Congestion of blood to the head. Bursting pain in the head. Feeling as if the brain were loose in the head. Throbbing and ulcerative pain in the occiput. Involuntary jerking of the head backwards and forwards. Sparks before the eyes. Epistaxis. Sallow puffiness of the face. Yellowness around the mouth and horizontally across the nose and cheeks. Nausea. Retching. Bitter vomiting (of bile). Vomiting first of bitter water, then of food. Piercing pain in the stomach. Piercing pain in the hypochondria. Stitches in the liver. Stitches in the epigastrium and hypogastrium. Feeling as of something adherent in the abdomen. Constipation. Green diarrhoea (in children). Fluent coryza. Sneezing. Offensive breath. Constriction of the chest. Want of breath. Tightness of the chest. Cannot get a breath. Roughness and soreness in the larynx and throat. Hoarseness.

Drawing and piercing in the nape of the neck. Congestion of the chest. Shocks and stitches in the chest. Constriction of the chest. Heaviness and fullness in the chest. Rattling in the chest. Roughness and soreness in the chest. Itching and tickling in the chest. Feeling of emptiness in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. (The chest symptoms compel, and are relieved by, pressure of the hand upon the chest.) Pressing and piercing in the scapulæ. Piercing in the back. Feeling as of something adherent in the sacral region. Burning of the palms of the hands. Drawing in the thighs. Coldness of the legs and feet. Attacks of fainting. Jerkings and twitchings in the limbs. Ulcers upon the knuckles of the fingers and toes. All the hollows of the joints become sore. Chilliness with every motion. Flashes of heat during repose. Sweat during repose after motion.

Sepia, which occupies so high a general position among our polychrests, deserves one equally high among our remedies for Hooping Cough, against which it is far too seldom employed. We hope that the foregoing sketch of its characteristics may lead to its more frequent use.

### SILICEA.\*

Hollow, spasmodic suffocative cough, excited by tickling in the trachea, especially in the region of the supra-sternal fossa ; in the *evening* and at *night without*, in the *morning* and *during the day with* expectoration of a copious yellow, somewhat greenish, purulent

\* For some time past, the author has made use of *Silicium metallicum* and with the best results. This preparation also is one of H. Lehmann's.

or tough, sometimes milk-white, acrid mucus ; more rarely of bright, frothy blood ; generally of a fatty taste and offensive odor.

*Aggravations.*—Evening and night.—From exertion ; on beginning to move. From walking rapidly in the open air ; running ; long repose ; deep inspiration ; talking ; stooping ; lying upon the back ; cold air ; from any single part of the body becoming cold ; getting cold after sweating ; uncovering when heated, especially the head or feet ; change of temperature ; the air before a thunder-storm. At the new moon. From eating and drinking cold things, or hastily.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety. Wilfulness (children) with weeping when spoken to. Despondency with weariness of life. Vertigo, coming up and over from the nape of the neck. Congestion of the head with throbbing in it. Headache, coming up and over from the nape of the neck. Epistaxis, the blood acrid and corrosive. Pale waxy complexion. Circumscribed, burning redness of the cheeks (after a meal). Thirst, with loss of appetite. Bitter taste in the mouth. Vomiting of the (cold) drinks one has taken. Vomiting first of food, then of bitter mucus. Vomiting, first of water, then of food. Pressure at the stomach as of a stone. Hard, burning abdomen (in children). Cutting pain in the abdomen. Discharge of worms. Fluent coryza with acrid, excoriating discharge. Much sneezing. Sighing, deep inspiration. Hooping respiration. Arrest of breathing. Shortness of breath. Tightness of the chest. Attacks of suffocation. Hoarseness. Rattling in the chest. Pressing and soreness in the chest. Stitches in the chest extending through to the back. The thorax feels as if bruised. Spasmodic pains in the

sacral region. In the morning, swelling of the feet. Coldness of the feet. Stinking sweat of the feet. Great emaciation. The skin does not readily heal. Sleeplessness from orgasm of the blood. Starting up frightened and jerking in the sleep. Constant chilliness. Nocturnal dry heat. Sweat only on the head.

Many Homœopathists are wont to employ Sil. only as a remedy for ulcers. In such cases it does indeed stand in the front rank of remedies. But whoever will use this precious medicine for a few spasmodic coughs of the most dangerous character, whether in children or adults, and in which the symptoms correspond exactly to those above recorded, will experience with astonishment its great curative power in these cases also.

### SPONGIA TOSTA.

Deep, hollow, barking Hooping Cough; excited by an irritation high up in the larynx, as if from a plug or valve; attended *in the morning alone* by the detachment of a scanty, tenacious, yellow or indurated mucus of a scarcely perceptibly sour taste, and which the patient cannot eject, but is *compelled to swallow*.

*Aggravations.*—Evening till midnight.—From cold air. From becoming cold. From the north or east wind. Excitement. Motion. Ascending. Turning the head. Stooping. Sitting upright. Lying with the head low. Talking and singing. Tobacco smoke. (Relieved by eating and drinking.)

*Concomitants.*—Paroxysms of anxiety. Obstinacy. Singing and humming. Disposition to weep. Rush of blood to the head, with throbbing and pressure in the forehead. Bursting pain in the head. Epistaxis.

Paleness of the face, with sunken eyes. Anxious distortion of the facial muscles. Salivation. Insatiable hunger and thirst. Nausea. Vomiting after milk. Intolerance of tight clothing about the region of the stomach. Feeling of laxness in the stomach and as if it stood open. Pressure in the hypochondria. Violent action of the abdominal muscles during the act of inspiration, Ascarides. Involuntary discharge of urine. Dry nasal catarrh. Wheezing (not rattling) inspiration. Dyspnœa. Oppressed respiration. Attacks of suffocation. Loss of breath. Feeling as of a plug or valve in the larynx. The larynx is sensitive to touch. Roughness and dryness in the throat. The trachea is constricted. Hoarseness. When singing or talking, the voice is not clear and it often fails. Orgasm of blood in the chest. Burning and soreness in the chest. Spasmodic constriction of the chest. Pressing pain in the sacrum. Numbness of the ends of the fingers. Great prostration. Feeling of numbness of the lower half of the body. Attacks of anxious dry heat. Sweat over the whole body, early in the morning.

The spasmodic cough which requires Spongia has great similarity to that which corresponds to Hepar. A comparison, however, of the symptoms of the one with those of the other, enables us easily to perceive a decided difference. The author has found Spong. indicated only in sporadic cases of Hooping Cough.

### SQUILLA.

Violent, short paroxysms of spasmodic cough ; excited by mucus in the trachea and by creeping in the chest ; in the *evening without*, in the *morning with* difficult

expectoration of very much whitish or reddish colored mucus of a repulsive sweetish, sometimes empyreumatic taste and a somewhat offensive odor.

*Aggravations.*—After midnight and in the morning. From exertion ; motion ; rapid walking ; going up stairs ; deep inspiration ; talking ; coughing ; drinking cold substances. On awaking. When lying in bed.

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety with dread of death. Aversion to all mental or corporeal labor. Sensibility in the vertex. A fixed look. Alternating complexion. Dark red color of the face. Distortion of the features. Black, cracked lips. Open, dry mouth. Burning in the palate and throat. Much thirst, but, on account of respiration, one can take but single swallows. Nausea in the region of the stomach. Nausea and retching. Pressure in the stomach, as if from a stone. Distention of the abdomen. Shocks in the abdomen. Shattering in the hypogastrium and feeling as if the intestines pressed outwards. Contracting pains in the abdominal muscles. Offensive, often blackish brown diarrhœa. Hot, red urine. Pressure upon the bladder. Involuntary discharge of urine. Early in the morning, acrid, corrosive fluent coryza. Groaning respiration with open mouth. Wheezing, rattling respiration. Want of breath. Arrest of respiration. Shortness of breath. Tightness of the chest. Stitches in the thyroid gland. Congestion of blood to the chest. Pressure upon the chest. Stitches in the sides of the chest. Cold hands and feet. Cold sweat of the feet. Sleeplessness. Chill whenever uncovered. Internal coldness with external heat. Internal heat, and cold feet. Absolute lack of sweat.

In addition to the above recorded symptoms, it is one of the peculiarities of Squill, that the period of the cough during the morning, in which mucus is dislodged, though with difficulty, is much more exhausting to the patient than that of the evening, when the cough is dry.

### STANNUM.

A tickling cough, deep, hollow, concussive and periodically recurring, in paroxysms consisting of three successive coughs; excited by mucus in the chest, and (in the evening) by stitches and dryness in the trachea; in the *evening until midnight without* expectoration, at *other times with* copious expectoration of tenacious mucus resembling the white of an egg, or else of greenish yellow pus, of a repulsive, sweetish putrid, or sometimes a sour or salt taste, and an offensive odor.

*Aggravations.*—Evening until midnight.—From lying down, especially on the (right) side. From repose. Violent motion. Rapid walking. Ascending. Laughing. Talking. Reading aloud. Singing. Stimulating food. Warm drinks. Tight clothing.

*Concomitants.*—Attacks of anxiety. Hopelessness. Peevishness with anthropophobia. Dull, sunken eyes. Pale, sunken face. Dryness in the fauces. The voice is weak in speaking. Great hunger and thirst, except in the evening. Everything tastes bitter. Sweet risings in the throat. Retching and vomiting of food. Pain as if bruised in the epigastrium. Feeling of emptiness in the stomach and abdomen. Spasmodic pain in the abdomen around the umbilicus. Absence of pressure to urinate as if from insensibility of the bladder. Dry coryza. Crowing, snorting respiration.

Offensive breath. Disposition to take a deep inspiration (which gives relief). Excessive dyspnoea in the evening. Want of breath. Tickling and soreness in the larynx. Soreness in the trachea. Hoarseness. The voice becomes higher after each expectoration. Great feeling of weakness in the chest so that the patient cannot cough satisfactorily. Tickling itching in the chest. Feeling of emptiness, piercing and soreness in the chest. Painful tension in the whole thorax. Swelling of the hands and feet in the evening. Emaciation. Lassitude with trembling. Pains in the limbs which gradually increase, and gradually decrease again in the same way. Inability to sleep until late. Dry heat on making moderate movements. Exhausting night sweats.

The administration of Stann., which will be of service only when the above symptoms are present, is rarely called for in this disease.

### STAPHYSAGRIA.

Attacks of hollow spasmodic cough; excited by tickling in the larynx and in the trachea; during *the day*, generally, *without* expectoration; *at night with* expectoration of purulent, tenacious, yellow mucus of a flat taste.

*Aggravations.*—In the daytime, forenoon and afternoon, and before midnight, sometimes also in the morning before breakfast.—From vexation, with indignation. Cold. Drawing in cold air. Exhalation. Eructation. Eating, especially meat. Drinking cold beverages. Tobacco-smoke. Motion. Walking in the cold open air. Driving in an open wagon. Ascending. After lying down. Lying in bed. After the

noonday sleep. Touching the throat. Stooping. Yawning. Loss of animal fluids.

*Concomitants.*—Vexation with indignation, flinging away whatever one happens to have in the hand. Tetchiness. Thoughts full of solicitude. Bursting pain in the forehead. Lacrymation. Sickly debauched complexion, with hollow, blue ringed eyes. Lividity of the face. Cold sweat of the forehead. Roughness and dryness in the fauces. Nasal speech from obstruction in the choanæ. Constant swallowing when talking. Excessive appetite. Ravenous hunger even after eating. Bitter eructations. Retching. Tension in the hypochondria. Sensation of weakness in the abdomen as if it would drop away. Protrusion of an inguinal hernia. Constipation with tenesmus. Involuntary discharge of urine. Acrid coryza, with obstruction of the choanæ. Sneezing. Offensive breath. Constricting dyspnœa. Tearing pain in the larynx and trachea. Soreness in the trachea. Constriction in the supra-sternal fossa. Hoarseness. Scratching and ulcerative pain in the chest. Soreness in the chest. Spasm in the diaphragm. Tremulous palpitation of the heart. Numbness of the ends of the fingers. Cold sweat of the feet. Faintness. The skin does not heal readily. Sleepiness during the day, with sleeplessness before midnight. Constant chilliness or (in alternate action) sweat, day and night.

Adults, as well as growing children, are often attacked with the above described spasmodic cough after fits of vexation or resentment with indignation. In these cases, in regard to which, however, we must be very cautious in drawing conclusions, Staph. affords speedy help. When there has been no such exciting

cause, this remedy will rarely be found to be indicated.

### STICTA PULMONARIA.

Dry hacking cough, excited by tickling in the larynx, which finally extends to the lungs, every evening and continuing through the night.

*Concomitants.*—Excessive dryness of the nasal mucous membrane. The secretions dry so quickly that they are discharged with great effort in the form of hard scabs. The soft palate feels like dried leather, and deglutition is painful from this cause. In nasal catarrh a constant desire to blow the nose, but no discharge results. (These symptoms are chiefly clinical.) [c. d.]

### STRAMONIUM.

Periodically recurring attacks of painless, barking spasmodic cough, in a shrill screeching tone ; excited by constriction of the larynx and of the chest, without expectoration.

*Aggravations.*—In the morning.—On awaking from sleep, and even during sleep. On assuming an upright position. Deep inspiration. From touching the throat. Cold air. Walking in the open air and in the wind. In vaulted apartments (churches, cellars). Drinking water or spirituous liquors. From looking at water or any shining object. After a debauch. After a fright. From talking.

*Concomitants.*—Constant anxiety and restlessness. Longing for light and for society. Wild striking out in every direction with the hands and howling. Incessant idle talking. Lustful or arrogant mania. Strong

congestion of the head with loss of vision. Inflammatory redness of the eyes. Distortion of the eyes. Staring, sparkling expression of the eyes. Blood red face. Complexion alternately pale and deep red. Deep wrinkles in the face. Bloody froth before the mouth. Constriction of the gullet. Paralysis of the tongue with stammering, amounting even to loss of speech. Spasmodic hiccough. Violent thirst with aversion to (glistening) fluids. Vomiting of sour mucus or bile. Retention of stool and urine. Involuntary discharge of urine. Sighing respiration. Suffocating arrest of breathing. Want of breath. Dyspnoea. Shrill screeching voice. Constriction of the larynx and of the thoracic muscles. Trembling of the limbs. Jerkings and convulsions. Stupid coma with snoring. Heat, with cold hands and feet. Copious sweat at night.

Stram. is appropriate only in rare cases as an inter-current remedy, in the case of children on whom Bell. has acted too powerfully, or in attacks of cough in adults of intemperate habits. The symptoms, however, are definite enough, to prevent all doubt.

### SULPHUR.

Spasmodic Hooping Cough, in which two paroxysms occur in quick succession, followed by a longer interval. In the paroxysm, the coughs follow each other rapidly. The cough is excited by a tickling in the larynx, as if caused by down; in the *evening* and at *night without* expectoration, in the *morning* and *during the day with* expectoration of dark blood, or of yellow, greenish, purulent, often cold, or milk-white watery mucus, of, commonly, a sourish, or a putrid-flat or a

saltish taste, or like the offensive discharge of an old catarrh.

*Aggravations.*—From afternoon to midnight. From cold. Cold damp weather. Open, cold air. Driving in an open wagon. After sleep. Repose. Lying up-on the side. Standing. Talking. After eating. From highly seasoned food. Vinegar and all acids. Before the menses.

*Concomitants.*—Irritability and peevishness. Restless hasty temper. Weeping. Dread of being washed, (in children). Rush of blood to the head, arising from the chest, with throbbing. Stitches and bruised sensation in the head. Bursting pain in the head. The eyes water in the open air, are dry in the room. The eyes are sunken, with blue rings around them. Epistaxis. Burning in the face, seeming to rise from the chest. Sickly, pale complexion. Red spots in the face. Cold sweat of the face. Swelling of the upper lip. Dryness in the gullet. Salivation. Much thirst with but little appetite. Ravenous hunger. Retching. Bitter vomiting. Vomiting, first of water, then of solid food. Sour vomiting of food. Vomiting of blood. Pressure and stitches in the stomach. Stitches in both hypochondria. Stitches in the spleen. Stitches in the abdomen. Like a hard lump in the abdomen. Ineffectual disposition to stool with constipation. Diarrhœa streaked with blood. Involuntary discharge of stool and urine. Burning fluent coryza in the open air, dry coryza in the house. Offensive breath. Difficult respiration. Dyspnœa. A rough nasal sound, like snoring, in the trachea. Deep, rough voice. Nightly attacks of suffocation. Tightness and constriction of the chest, on bringing the arms together in

front of the body. Burning from the chest up to the face. Congestion of the chest. Spasm of the chest. Roughness and soreness in the chest. Pressure, tension, stitches, cutting, constriction and a kind of bursting pain in the chest. Visible palpitation of the heart. Sensation as if the lungs touched the back. Pains in the whole thorax. Piercing pain and tension in the sacrum. Stitches in the scapulæ. Pains as if luxated or as if bruised in the (left) shoulder. Cold, trembling hands. Hands covered with sweat. Pain as if bruised or luxated in the (left) hip. Feet cold, or covered with cold sweat. Late going to sleep. Sleepiness during the day with sleeplessness at night. Chilliness. Dry heat with violent orgasm of the blood. Great disposition to sweat. Sour night sweat.

This godlike\* remedy is frequently applicable in the most dangerous forms of spasmodic and Hooping Cough, as it is in many other serious maladies, and this, not only in cases in which the correspondence of the symptoms shows it to be more specifically indicated than other remedies, but also, as an intercurrent remedy, in cases in which a previous remedy, although carefully selected, fails to act and in which some foreign controlling influence (Psora) requires to be subdued, in order to afford to the previous remedy free scope for the development of its power. Every experienced Homœopathist knows how effectually such an

\* In philological as well as medicinal relations, Sulphur, in preference to other remedies, deserves the epithet "godlike." It is well known that in the Greek "*To Θειον*" meant not only "Sulphur" but also "the godlike;" and even Homer (*Odys.* xxii. 481.) calls it the remedy of the bad (*Κακῶν ἄρκτος*) thus bringing diseases within its province.

intercurrent dose of Sulph. often hastens the cure, and how it frequently renders a favorable issue possible when the best selected remedy has altogether failed to affect the case, even though there exists in the patient no very marked, general unsusceptibility to the action of remedies.

### SULPHURIC ACID.

Paroxysms of asthmatic Hooping Cough ; excited by an irritation in the chest ; in the *evening without*, in the *morning with* expectoration of dark blood, or of a thin, yellowish, sometimes blood-streaked mucus which generally tastes sour, but often also salt or sweetish.

*Aggravations.*—Evening until midnight, and forenoon.—Open air. Cold. Damp cold weather. Motion. Walking in the open air. Running. Riding on horse back. Talking. Waking and rising from the bed. The smell of coffee. Cold water. Milk. Tobacco smoke.

*Concomitants.*—Restlessness and impatience. Disposition to weep. Variable humor. Concussion of the brain as if it were loose. Dull piercing headache. Shocks in the head. Epistaxis with dark blood. Paleness of the face. Burning in the œsophagus. Roughness in the throat. Salivation. Sour eructations or sweetish gulping up of food (after each cough). Water-brash. Vomiting, first of water, then of food. Pressure in the epigastrium. Stitches in both hypochondria. Protrusion of hernia. Black, hard stool. Green curdled diarrhœa (in children) smelling like foul eggs. Dry nasal catarrh. Roughness in the larynx. Hoarseness. Feeling of weakness in the chest. Dyspnœa.

Tightness of the chest. Stitches in the chest and in the region of the heart. Palpitation of the heart. Pressing pains in various parts, which slowly increase in severity and then suddenly vanish. Short sleep. Fugitive heat with sweat in paroxysms. Cold sweat immediately after eating warm food.

The indication for Sulph. acid is much more circumscribed than that for Sulph. It is very suitable, however, for the female sex, especially in the climacteric years. The aggravation of the majority of the symptoms by the smell (not by the use) of coffee and the pains which suddenly vanish, furnish indications of the first importance and which scarcely ever deceive.

### VERATRUM ALBUM.

Paroxysms of deep, hollow ringing Hooping Cough, excited by a tickling down in the lowest branches of the bronchi, seeming as if it came from the abdomen ; at *night without*, in the *daytime with* expectoration of yellow, tenacious mucus of a bitter or saltish, sometimes also a sour or putrid taste.

*Aggravations.*—Morning and late in the evening until midnight.—On coming from a cold into a warm atmosphere. The warm air of a room. Growing warm in bed. Change of weather. Damp cold weather. Eating and drinking cold things, especially water. Vexation. Crying and weeping (in children). Standing up. Stooping. Exertion. In the spring (and autumn).

*Concomitants.*—Anxiety. Peevishness. Indisposition to speak. Weeping and crying, of children with hoarse voice. Pain as if beaten and torn in the brain. The globe of the eye is rolled upwards. Trembling of

the upper eyelids. Icy coldness of the nose. Livid complexion. Pale yellowness of the face on assuming an upright posture. Blue or greenish rings about the eyes. Cold, distorted face. Cold sweat of the forehead. Dark blue lips. Feeling of distention in the pharynx. Constriction of the throat. Sensation as of dust in the throat. Salivation. The back part of the tongue is black. Hollow, hoarse voice. Violent thirst. Forcible, generally bitter eructations. Nausea. Retching. Vomiting excited every time one drinks. Vomiting of solid food. Vomiting first of bile, then of mucus or blood, or *vice versa*. Ulcerative pain in the stomach. Burning and cutting in the abdomen. Stitches in the groins. Protrusion of a hernia. Involuntary discharge of urine. Stitches in the spermatic cord. Cold breath. Attacks of suffocation. Want of breath. Oppression of the chest. Dyspnoea. Constriction of the larynx. Hoarseness. Fullness in the chest. Contractive spasm of the chest. Bruised feeling in the chest. Stitches in the sides of the chest. Violent palpitation. Bruised feeling in the sacral region. Shocks in the (right) hip. Great trembling weakness. Tonic cramps in the limbs. Sleeplessness from anxiety. Small, rapid pulse. Chilliness and external coldness, with internal heat. As if cold water were running through the veins. Cold sweat.

Veratr. is one of those remedies which most frequently require to be selected in treating Epidemic Hooping Cough, which begins with violence especially in the spring (and autumn). It is easier to recognize, from the accompanying symptoms, the indication for this, than for many other remedies. Where it does not bring about a complete cure, the symptoms are

generally modified in such a way as that either Cupr. or Carbo. veg., or sometimes also Sulph., removes the remainder of the disease.

### VERBASCUM THAPSUS.

Frequent paroxysms of a deep, hollow, hoarse cough with a trumpet tone; excited by tickling in the trachea and in the chest; without expectoration day or night.

*Aggravations.*—Evening and night.—Repose. Lying in bed. After lying down. During sleep. From talking. Reading aloud. Inspiration. Change of temperature. Going from a cold into a warm atmosphere and the reverse. (Deep respiration relieves.)

*Concomitants.*—Peevish moroseness in alternation with over-gaiety. Indisposition to be alone. Dull vertigo. Stitches in the head. Tension and compression in the temples and in the forehead, generally confined to one side of the head. Tension and pressure in one half of the face, like prosopalgia. Deep bass tone of voice. Insatiable thirst. Bitter eructations. Vomiturition. Grumbling in the stomach and in the region of the spleen. Constriction and piercing pain in the umbilical region. Tearing away pain in the umbilical region. Constipation. Hard, lumpy stool. Dry nasal catarrh. Offensive breath. Roughness and dryness in the larynx and in the trachea. Hoarseness with rough voice. Constriction of the chest. Tension and pressure upon the chest. Stitches in the region of the heart. Stitches in the back and under the scapulæ. Sleepiness after eating. Chilliness and coldness of the body. Shivering on one side of the body, as if water had been poured over one.

Although Verb. is not strictly a Hooping Cough remedy, nevertheless, in cases where the symptoms exactly correspond, we sometimes succeed in cutting short the disease in the first (catarrhal) stage by the administration of this remedy. It should not therefore be passed over without notice.

### ZINCUM METALLICUM.

Exhausting, spasmodic cough ; excited by a tickling in the larynx and in the trachea as far down as the middle of the chest ; in the *evening* and at *night without* expectoration, in the *morning* and during the *day with* expectoration, of a yellow, purulent, blood-streaked, tenacious mucus having a repulsive, sweetish putrid, or metallic taste, or of bright blood.

*Aggravations.*—Afternoon and evening until midnight.—After eating. After becoming heated by active motion. Repose. Sitting. Standing. Ascending. Laughing. Washing. Damp cold weather. Spirituous drinks. Milk. Sugar and sweetmeats. During the menses.

*Concomitants.*—Moroseness in the evening. Variable humor : in the morning buoyant, in the evening sad. Soreness in the head. Earthy paleness of the face. Cracked lips. Dryness and soreness in the gullet. Bloody saliva. Sour eructations. Waterbrash. Burning and soreness in the stomach. Cramps in the hypochondria. Stitches in the spleen. Distention of the abdomen with rumbling. Soreness in the anus. Involuntary discharge of urine. Grasping towards the painful testis or the genitals. Fluent coryza. Shortness of breath. Paroxysms of suffocation. Dyspnœa. Constriction of the chest. Burning and soreness in the

trachea. Spasm in the supra-sternal fossa. Hoarseness. Spasm of the chest. Roughness and dryness in the chest. Burning and soreness in the chest. Stitches in the (left) side of the chest. Feeling of coldness in the chest. Feeling of emptiness in the chest. Heaviness and bursting pain in the chest. Palpitation of the heart. Soreness in the region of the kidneys. Pains in the sacrum. Numbness and trembling of the hands. Distention of the veins of the legs. Varicose veins. Trembling of the limbs. Sleepiness with constant yawning. Intermitting pulse. Chilliness and shivering down the back. External chilliness with internal heat.

There is a kind of spasmodic cough, not very frequent it is true, and more apt to occur in children than in adults, which finds its remedy in Zinc. The best indications for its administration seem to be the following :—In the case of children, the patients, as soon as they begin to cough, grasp the genital organs with their hands ;—in the case of adults, the patients are plagued with large varicose veins which sometimes burst and bleed.

# REPERTORY.

---

## I. CHARACTER OF THE COUGH.

**Asthmatic**; (wheezing) Asaf., Cham., Hep., Kali, Sabad., Sulph. acid.

**Barking**; Bell., Brom., Cepa, Nit. acid, Spong., Stann., Stram.

**Clear**, ringing; Acon., Ars., Cepa, Dros., Stram.

**Concussive**; Anac., Cocc. cact., Hyos., Ipec., Lact. vir., Led., Nit. acid, Puls., Rhus, Seneg., Stann.

**Croupy**; Brom.

**Crowing**; Ars.

— inspirations, with; Coral.

**Deep**; Ambr., Ant. crud., Dig., Hep., Samb., Spong., Stann., Verat., Verb.

**Exhausting**; Chel.

**Fatiguing**; Rumex, Sang.

**Frequent**; Lobel., Sang.

**Hacking**; Eupat. perf., Kali, Lach., Phos., Rumex, Sticta.

**Hoarse**; Asaf., Carb. an., Cepa, Chin., Eupat. perf., Verb.

**Hollow**; Bell., Carb. veg., Caust., Chel., Dig., Ignat., Ipec., Kreos., Led., Phos., Samb., Sil., Spong., Stann., Staph., Verat., Verb.

**Hooping Cough**; (true) Ambr., Anac., Ant. crud., Ant. tart., Arn., Ars., Bar., Bry., Cham., Chin., Cina, Cocc. cact., Coral.,] Cup., Dros., Dulc.

Euphr., Hep., Hyos., Lyc., Meph., Mezer., Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nux vom., Puls., Samb., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat.

**Incessant ;** Rumex.

**Paroxysm,** consisting of *two* coughs ; Puls.

— — — *three* coughs ; Stann.

— — — *but few* coughs ; Bell., Calc., Laur.

— — — *short* coughs ; Alum., Ant. tart., Asaf., Calc., Carb. veg., Kali bich., Lact. vir.

— the first cough the most violent, the succeeding coughs weaker and weaker ; Ant. crud.

— commencing with gasping for breath ; Coral.

— the coughs rapidly following one another ; Ant. tart., Dros., Hep., Ipec., Sep., Sulph.

**Rough ;** Bell., Brom., Eupat. perf.

**Screeching ;** Stram.

**Soundless ;** Dros.

**Spasmodic ;** Acon., Bad., Bar., Bell., Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Cepa, Con., Coral, Dig., Ferr., Hyos., Ignat., Iod., Ipec., Kali, Kreos., Lach., Lact. vir., Laur., Led., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mezer. Mosch., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Sep., Sil., Squill., Staph., Stram., Sulph., Zinc.

**Suffocating ;** Carb. an., Cham., Cocc. cact., Ipec., Led., Samb.

**Tickling ;** Phos., Phos. acid., Rumex., Sabad., Stann.

**Trumpet-toned ;** Verb.

**Unintermitting ;** Cup.

**Violent ;** Alum., Ang., Chel., Cina, Con., Coral., Dros., Hyd. acid, Ipec., Lact. vir., Led., Lobel., Mezer., Mur. acid, Nux vom., Squill.

**Wheezing** ; Kali bich.

**Whistling** ; Acon., Ars., Brom., Hep., Kreos.,  
Laur.

## 2. THE COUGH EXCITED BY :

In the **Abdomen**—Irritation ; Ant. crud., Verat.

In the **Bronchia**—Soreness and heat ; Eupat. perf.

In the **Chest**—Constriction ; Mosch., Samb., Stram.

— Creeping ; Kreos., Rhus, Squill.

— Dryness ; Puls.

— Itching ; Cocc. cact., Con., Phos., Puls.

— Mucus ; Euphr., Stann.

— Scraped sensation, as if ; Kreos.

— Scratching ; Kreos., Puls.

— Spasm ; Samb.

— Tickling ; Cham., Con., Ignat., Merc., Mez.,  
Mur. acid., Phos., Phos. acid, Rhus, Sep., Sulph.  
acid, Verat., Verb., Zinc.

In the **Epigastrium**—Irritation ; Bar., Bry.,  
Cham., Hep., Lach., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos. acid.

— Oppression ; Kali bich.

In the **Larynx**—Burning ; Acon., Seneg.

— Constriction ; Bell., Cup., Stram.

— Creeping ; Ant. tart., Carb. veg., Caust., Iod.,  
Kreos., Led., Rhus.

— Dryness ; Carb. an., Con., Dros., Laur.

— Itching ; Con.

— Mucus ; Caust., Croton tig., Dulc., Euphr.,  
Kali bich.

— Piercing pain ; Acon.

— Plug (or valve)—Sensation of a ; Spong.

— Roughness ; Bar., Carb. an., Dig., Kreos.,  
Sabad.

- Scratching ; Dig., Kreos.
- Spasm ; Cup.
- Tickling ; Alum., Amb., Ang., Ant. tart., Bar., Bell., Brom., Bry., Calc. carb., Caust., Cepa, Cham. Con., Croton tig., Dros., Hep., Ipec., Kali., Lach., Lact. vir., Laur., Lob., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mezer., Nat. mur., Nux vom., Phos. acid, Rhus, Seneg., Sep., Spong., Staph., Sulph., Zinc.
- — extending to the lung ; Sticta.
- — insupportable ; Kali bich.
- — low in the larynx ; Ang.
- — severe ; Chel.
- — as from Sugar dissolving ; Bad.

In the **Supra-Sternal Fossa**—Burning ; Ars.

- Irritation ; Ignat., Iod., Phos. acid, Rumex, Sil.

- Tickling extending to the mid-sternum ; Rumex.

In the region of **Thyroid Body**—Irritation ; Magn.

In the **Trachea**—Burning ; Acon., Ars.

- Constriction ; Mosch.
- Creeping ; Anac., Arn., Carb. veg., Caust., Kreos., Rhus.
- Dryness ; Carb. an., Laur., Puls., Stann.
- Dust, sensation of, in the trachea and behind the sternum, not relieved by coughing ; Chel.
- Feather or awn of barley in one of the bronchia, and swaying to and fro with the respiration, sensation as of a ; Rumex.
- Heat ; Chel.
- Itching ; Con., Puls.
- Mucus ; Caust., Cina, Cup., Dulc., Euphr., Hyos., Squill.

- Piercing pain ; Acon., Stann.
- Roughness ; Bar., Carb. an., Dig., Kreos., Sabad.
- Scratching ; Dig., Kreos., Puls.
- Tickling ; Ant. tart., Ars., Asaf., Bar., Bell., Brom., Bry., Calc. carb., Caust., Cham., Chin., Con., Ferr., Hyos., Kali, Laur., Magn., Magn. mur., Mezer, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos. acid, Rhus, Sep., Sil., Staph., Verat., Verb., Zinc.
- at the bifurcation ; Kali bich.
- In the **Throat**—as from down ; Bell., Calc. carb., Cina, Dros., Hep., Ignat., Phos. acid., Sulph.
- a smothering in the ; Lact. vir.
- as if vapor of Sulphur were ; Ars., Brom., Bry., Carb. veg., Chin., Ignat., Ipec., Lyc., Mosch., Puls.
- Tickling ; Sang.

### 3. PERIODICITY.

#### a. Of the Paroxysms.

**In General ;** Amb., Anac., Arn., Ars., Bell., Carb. veg., Cina., Con., Coral., Cup., Dros., Euphr., Hep., Ipec., Kali, Lach., Magn. mur., Merc., Mur. acid, Sep., Squill., Stann., Staph., Stram., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Verb.

**Paroxysms**—long ; Alum., Amb., Carb. veg., Chel., Coral., Cup., Lob.

- occasional ; Bad.
- short ; Bell., Calc., Dros., Kali, Squill.
- two in quick succession ; Merc., Sulph.

#### b. Of the Expectoration.

Day and night with expectoration ; Dulc.

Day and night *without* expectoration ; Acon., Bell., Brom., Kreos., Laur., Mosch., Stram., Verb.

Day *with*, night *without* expectoration ; Acon., Anac., Ars., Bry., Calc., Carb. an., (Caust.), Cham., Chin., Con., Hyos., Kali, Lach., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Sabad., Samb., Sil., Sulph., Verat., Zinc.

Night *with*, day *without* expectoration ; Caust., Sep., Staph.

Evening *with*, morning *without* expectoration ; Arn., (Bar.,) Chin., Cina, Croton tig., Dig., Ignat., Iod., Nux vom.

Morning *with*, evening *without* expectoration ; Acon., Alum., Amb., Ang., Ant. crud., Ant. tart., Bar., Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Cup., Dros., Euphr., Ferr., Hep., Ipec., Kali, Lach., Led., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Mezer, Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Seneg., Sil., Spong., Squill., Stann., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Zinc.

#### 4. EXPECTORATION.

##### *a. In General.*

**Can not expectorate** (that which is detached by coughing must be swallowed) ; Arn., Caust., Dros. Kali, Lach., Mur. acid., Sep., Spong.

**Difficult** ; Bar., Bry., Cocc. cact., Con., Cup., Dig., Euphr., Ignat., Lach., Squill.

**Easy** ; Dulc.

**Infrequent** ; Acon., Alum., Arn., Bell., Ignat.

**Scanty** ; Acon., Ars., Cham., Cup., Dig., Samb., Sang., Spong.

*b. Character.*

**Acrid** ; Anac., Caust., Merc., Nit. acid, Rhus, Sil.

**Albumen-like** (white of egg) ; Bar., Ferr., Mezer., Seneg., Stann.

**Blackish** ; Kali bich.

**Blood** ; Acon., Anac., Ant. crud., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Carb. veg., Chin., Cina, Con., Cup., Dig., Dulc., Euphr., Ferr., Hep., Hyos., Iod., Ipec., Led., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Sep., Sil., Squill., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Zinc.

— bright ; Ars., Bell., Dulc., Hyos., Ipec., Led., Merc., Phos., Rhus., Sabad., Sil., Zinc.

— brownish ; Bry., Carb. veg., Rhus.

— dark ; Ant. crud., Chin., Cup., Dig., Magn., Mur. acid., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos. acid, Puls., Sep., Sulph., Sulph acid,

— frothy ; Arn., Led., Phos., Sil.

— in masses (coagulated) ; Acon., Bell., Bry., Chin., Hyos., Magn. mur., Merc., Nit. acid, Puls., Rhus.

**Mixed with Blood** ; Acon., Alum., Anac., Ant. crud., Arn., Ars., Bry., Calc., Chin., Cina, Con., Cup., Dig., Dulc., Euphr., Ferr., Hep., Iod., Ipec., Lyc., Magn. mur., Merc., Nat. mur., Squill., Sulph. acid, Zinc.

**Cold** ; Bry., Nux vom., Phos., Rhus, Sulph.

**Dust**, as if mixed with ; Phos.

**Flying forcibly out of the mouth** ; Bad., Chel.

**From deep in the lungs** ; Chel.

**Frothy** ; Ars., Ferr.

**Gelatinous** ; Bar., Dig.,

**Greenish** ; Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Ferr., Kali bich., Lyc., Puls., Rhus., Sep., Sil., Stann., Sulph.

**Gray** ; Amb., Anac., Ars., Carb. an., Lyc., Nux vom., Rhus, Sep.

**Indurated** ; Con., Spong.

**Lumpy** (in masses) ; Arn., Ars., Hep.

**Milk-like** ; Sep., Sil., Sulph.

**Mucous** ; Acon., Ambr., Anac., Ang., Ant. crud., Ant. tart., Arn., Ars., Bar., Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham., Chin., Cina, Con., Cup., Dig., Ferr., Hep., Hyos., Ignat., Iod., Kali, Kali bich., Lach., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mezer, Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nux vom., Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Samb., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong., Squill., Stann., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.

**Mucus profuse**, ropy, adhering to pharynx ; Lob., Sticta.

**Purulent** ; Anac., Ars., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Chin., Con., Ferr., Hep., Kali, Led., Lyc., Magn. mur., Merc., Phos., Phos. acid, Rhus, Sep., Sil., Stann., Staph., Sulph., Zinc.

**Rust-colored** ; Phos., Squill.

**Stringy** ; Asaf., Kali bich.

**Tenacious** ; Ant. crud., Ant. tart, Bad, Bar., Carb. veg., Cham., Chin., Cocc. cact., Iod., Kali, Kali bich., Magn., Magn. mur., Mezer., Phos., Phos. acid, Sabad., Samb., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong., Stann., Staph., Verat., Zinc.

**Tough**, causing almost strangulation, and vomiting of blood ; Cocc. cact.

**Watery** (thin) ; Carb. veg., Euphr., Lach., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mur. acid, Sulph. acid.

**Whitish** ; Amb., Carb. veg., Cina, Cocc. cact., Croton t., Kali bich., Lyc., Phos., Phos. acid, Sep., Squill., Sulph.

**Yellow** ; Amb., Anac., Ang., Bad., Bar., Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Dig., Dros., Iod., Kali, Kali bich., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mezer., Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Sabad., Sep., Sil., Spong., Stann., Staph., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.

**Lemon-yellow** ; Lyc.

*c. Taste.*

**Bitter** ; Ars., Cham., Dros., Lyc., Nitr. acid, Nux vom., Puls., Sep., Verat.

**Like old Catarrh** ; Ignat., Mezer., Puls., Sulph.

**Empyreumatic** ; Puls., Squill.

**Fatty** ; Caust., Magn. mur., Mur. acid, Puls., Sil.

**Flat (Fade)** ; Anac., Ant. crud., Ant. tart., Bry., Chin., Euphr., Kali, Lyc., Nat. mur., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Staph., Sulph.

**Herbaceous** ; Phos. acid.

**Metallic** ; Nux vom., Rhus, Zinc.

**Putrid** ; Arn., Ars., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Cham., Con., Cup., Ferr., Ipec., Lyc., Merc., Nux vom., Puls., Rhus, Samb., Sep., Stann., Sulph., Verat.

**Repulsive** ; Bry., Chin., Merc., Puls., Sabad., Sep., Squill., Stann., Zinc.

**Salt** ; Ambr., Ant. tart., Ars., Bar., Carb. veg., Chin., Hyosc., Lach., Lyc., Magn., Merc., Mezer., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos., Puls., Rhus, Samb., Sep., Stann., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat.

**Sour** ; Amb., Ant. tart., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Chin., Cocc. cact., Croton t., Ferr., Hep., Kali, Lyc.,

Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Sep., Spong., Stann., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat.

**Sweetish**; Anac., Chin., Dig., Ferr., Hep., Ipec., Kali, Kali bich., Lyc., Nux vom., Phos., Sabad., Samb., Sep., Squill., Stann., Sulph. acid, Zinc.

**Tasteless**; Cina, Dulc.

**Like Tobacco-juice**; Puls.

**Offensive**-Smelling; Ars., Calc., Carb. veg., Con., Cup., Hep., Ignat., Led., Lyc., Magn. mur., Merc., Nit. acid, Phos. acid, Seneg., Sep., Sil., Squill., Stann., Sulph.

## APPENDIX.\*

### *Taste.*

**Like Almonds** (Hazlenuts); Caust., Dig.

— **Broth of Meat**; Iod.

— **boiled Cabbage**; Sulph.

— **Chalk**; Ignat., Nux vom.

— **Cheese**; Chin., Lyc.

— **putrid Cheese**; Kali., Phos., Zinc.

— **Copper**; Cup., Kali, Lach., Nat. mur.

— **Dung**; Calc., Carb. an., Cham., Sep., Verat.

— **Earth**; Ars., Chin., Ferr., Hep., Ignat., Merc., Phos., Puls.

— **spoiled Eggs**; Acon., Arn., Carb. veg., Hep., Merc., Mur. acid, Phos., Phos. acid, Sep., Stann., Sulph.

— **yolk of Egg**; Kali, Phos., Phos. acid, Sep., Staph., Sulph.

\* Because of their rarity, the peculiarities of the expectoration, here appended, were not inserted in the text. They may, however, sometimes afford aid in the selection of the remedy.

- **Fæces** ; Merc.
- **Fish** ; Acon.
- **putrid Flesh** ; Ars., Bell., Bry., Carb. veg.,  
Dulc., Kali, Lach., Nit. acid, Phos., Puls., Rhus.
- **Herrings** ; Anac.
- **Ink** ; Calc.
- **Iron** ; Calc., Cup., Sulph.
- **Meal** ; Lach.
- **Milk** ; Phos.
- Mouldy** ; Led., Phos. acid.
- Like Onions** ; Magn. mur., Sulph., Sulph. acid.
- **Oranges** ; Phos.
- Peach-kernels ; Laur.
- raw Peas ; Puls., Zinc.
- Pepper ; Acon., Ars., Mezer., Sabad., Sulph.
- Rancid** ; Amb., Bar., Bry., Caust., Cham., Ipec.,  
Lach., Merc., Mur. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls.
- Smoky** ; Bry., Nux vom., Puls., Rhus, Sep.
- Like Soap** ; Bry., Dulc., Iod., Merc.
- **Sugar** ; Calc., Lyc., Sep.
- **Sulphur** ; Nux vom., Phos., Phos. acid,  
Sulph.
- **Tar** ; Con.
- **Urine** ; Phos., Seneg.
- **putrid Water** ; Acon.
- **Wine** ; Bell., Bry.
- **Wood** ; Ars., Ignat., Stram., Sulph.

#### Odor.

- Empyreumatic** ; Dros., Puls.
- Like Garlic** ; Ars.
- **Milk** ; Dros., Spong.
- **Russia-leather** ; Arn.

— **Violets**; Phos., Puls.

**Sour**; Calc., Cham., Dulc., Merc., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Sulph., Sulph. acid.

## II. AGGRAVATIONS.

### I. According to Time.

**Morning**; Acon., Alum. (Caust.), Chel., Chin., Cina, Dig., Iod., Ipec., Kreos. (Nat. mur.), Nux vom., Phos. acid, Squill., Staph., Stram., Verat.

**Forenoon**; Sabad., Sep., Staph., Sulph. acid.

**Afternoon**; Bad., Cepa., Chin., Mosch., Mur. acid, Staph., Sulph., Zinc.

**Evening**; Amb., Anac., Arn., Ars., Bad., Bar., Bell., Bry., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Caust., Cepa., Chin., Cina., Dros., Eupat. perf., (Euphr.), Ferr. Hep., Ignat., Lach., Laur., Led., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mezer., Mosch., Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Rumex c., Sang., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong., Stann., Sticta, Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Verb., Zinc.

**Night**; Acon., Alum., Amb., Anac., Ant. tart., Ars., Bell., Bry., Calc., Carb. an., Cham., Cocc. cact., Con., Coral., Dulc., Hyosc., Ipec., Kali, Lact. vir., Magn., Magn. mur., Meph., Merc., Phos., Sang., Seneg., Sil., Sticta, Verb.

**Before Midnight**; Arn., Bar., Carb. veg., Caust., Ferr., Hep., Led., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Mezer., Mosch., Mur. acid, Nit. acid, Puls., Rhus, Rumex c., Sabad., Sep., Spong., Squill., Stann., Staph., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.

**About Midnight**; Dig., Magn., Magn. mur., Samb.

**After Midnight;** Acon., Bell., Chin., Dros.,  
Hyosc., Kali, Nux vom., Samb.

**During the Day;** Euphr., Lach., Laur., (Nit.  
acid), Staph.

**Day and Night;** Cup., Ignat.

**At the same hour** [every day]; Lyc., Sabad.

**Every other day;** Anac., Lyc.

**Every third day;** Anac.

## 2. According to Circumstances.

**In the open Air;** Ars., Bar., Calc., Carb. veg.,  
Cham., Cina, Dig., Mosch., Nitr. acid, Nux vom.,  
Phos., Sil., Staph., Sulph. acid.

— on going out into; Ipec.

**From Anger;** Acon., Ars., Cham., Chin., Ignat.,  
Nux vom., Sep., Staph., Verat.

— with Grief; Ignat.

— with Indignation; Staph.

— with Fright; Acon., Ignat.

**From Ascending** (going up hill or stairs); Bar.,  
Iod., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Seneg., Sep.,  
Spong., Squill., Stann., Staph., Zinc.

**Before getting Asleep;** Merc.

**In the Autumn;** Verat.

**On Awakening;** Acon., Amb., Bell., Caust., Chin.,  
Cina, Dig., Euphr., Ignat., Kreos., Lach., Nux  
vom., Phos. acid, Rhus, Squill., Stram., Sulph. acid.

**After Bathing;** Ant. crud., Calc., Nit. acid,  
Rhus.

**From Beer;** Mézer., Rhus.

**From Inspiration;** Con., Verb.

— of Cold Air; Cupr., Rumex. c., Staph.

**Keeping Late Hours;** Ambr.

**From Bending the body forwards ;** Dig.

— — **backwards ;** Cup.

**From Bread ;** Kali.

— **black Bread ;** Phos. acid.

**In Cellars ;** Ant. tart., Sep., Stram.

**After Chicken-pox ;** Ant. crud.

**In Church ;** Ant. tart., Sep., Stram.

**From abuse of Cinchona ;** Arn., Ferr.

— **tight Clothing ;** Stann.

— **Coal gas ;** Arn.

— **Coffee ;** Caust., Cham., Ignat.

— **the Odor of Coffee ;** Sulph. acid.

— **becoming Cold ;** Arn., Ars., Carb. veg.,  
Caust., Hep., Kali, Mosch., Mur. acid, Nux vom.,  
Rhus, Sabad., Spong.

— **a part becoming Cold ;** Hep., Sil.

**After taking Cold ;** Acon., Caust.

— **getting cold in the feet ;** Bar., Sil.

**From taking Cold ;** Bry., Cham., Chin., Dros.,  
Hyos., Ipec., Lob., Nux vom., Rhus, Sep., Sil.

— **Cold ;** Hep., Mur. acid, Sabad., Staph., Sulph.,  
Sulph. acid.

— **Cold Air ;** Ars., Bar., Bry., Carb. an., Caust.,  
Cepa, Cham., Cina, Hep., Hyos., Kali, Mezer.,  
Phos., Phos. acid, Rhus, Sep., Sil., Spong., Stram.,  
Sulph.

— **Cold Damp Air** (damp cold weather) ;  
Ant. tart., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Chin., Dulc.,  
Lach., Magn., Mosch., Mur. acid, Nit. acid, Sulph.,  
Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.

— **Cold dry Air ;** Acon., Cham., Samb.

— **inhaling Cold Air ;** Cup., Rumex c.,  
Staph.

— **Continued Coughing** ; Ignat., Squill.

— **Crying** ; Ant. tart., Arn., Cham., Verat.

— **a Current of Air** ; Acon., Caust., Chin.

**After a Debauch** ; Stram.

**From Deep Inspiration** ; Acon., Arn., Bell.,  
Brom., Bry., Carb. an., Cina, Con., Cup., Dulc.,  
Euphr., Kali, Lyc., Magn. mur., Mezer., Mur.  
acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Seneg., Sep., Sil.,  
Squill., Stram.

**After Drinking** ; Bry.

**From Drinking** ; Acon., Arn., Ars., Carb. veg.,  
Chin., Cina, Dros., Ferr., Hyosc., Laur., Nat. mur.,  
Nux vom., Phos., Rhus.

— **Cold Drinks** ; Carb. veg., Calc., Dig., Hep.,  
Lyc., Rhus, Sil., Squill., Staph., Sulph. acid,  
Verat.

— **Drinking Cold Water** ; Calc., Rhus,  
Stram., Sulph. acid, Verat.

— **warm Drinks** ; Amb., Ant. tart., Laur.,  
Mezer., Stann.

— **Drinking rapidly** ; Sil.

— **Driving in an open Wagon** ; Staph.,  
Sulph.

**After Eating** ; Anac., Ant. tart., Ars., Bry., Kali,  
Kali bich., Laur., Nux vom., Phos., Sulph., Zinc.

— **Eating fat** ; Ipec., Magn. mur., Puls.

— **Eating Meat** ; Staph.

**From Eating** ; Calc., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham.,  
Chin., Coral., Dig., Ferr., Hyos., Ipec., Kali,  
Laur., Magn. mur., Mosch., Phos., Rhus, Sep.,  
Staph.

— **Eating Cold things** ; Carb. veg., Hep.,  
Lyc., Magn., Rhus, Sil., Verat.

- **Eating hastily** ; Sil.
- **Eating solid food** ; Cup.
- **Eating Warm things** ; Bar., Kali,  
Laur., Mezer., Puls.
- **Emotion** ; Lach.
- **assuming the Erect position** ; Acon.,  
Stram.
- **Eructations** ; Bar., Staph.
- **repercussed Eruptions** ; Dulc.
- In the (open) **Evening air** ; Merc.
- From Excess** ; Ipec.
- **Excitement** ; Lob., Spong.
- **Exertion of Body** ; Arn., Bry., Dulc.,  
Ferr., Iod., Ipec., Lyc., Merc., Nat. mur., Sil.,  
Squill., Verat.
- — **of Mind** ; Arn., Ignat., Nux vom.
- **Expiration** ; Carb. veg., Caust., Kreos.,  
Nux vom., Phos. acid, Staph.
- **disordered stomach caused by eat-  
ing Fat** ; Ipec.
- When Fasting** ; Kali, Staph.
- From the glimmering of Fire** ; Ant. crud.
- After Fright** ; Acon., Ignat., Stram.
- — with Anger ; Acon.
- From Fruit** ; Magn. mur.
- **Grief and Care** ; Phos. acid.
- **looking at something Glistening**  
(water) ; Stram.
- **turning the Head** ; Spong.
- **becoming Heated** ; Ant. crud., Dig., Iod.,  
Kali, Sil.
- After being Heated** ; Acon., Bry., Kali, Magn.,  
Rhus, Zinc.

— **Laughing** ; Bry., Chin., Cup., Dros., Kali,  
Mur. acid, Nit. acid, Phos., Stann., Zinc.

— **heavy Lifting** ; Ambr.

— **Loss of Fluids** ; Chin., Cina, Con., Ferr.,  
Phos. acid, Staph.

**When lying down** ; Cepa., Con., Ferr., Hyos.,  
Lact. v., Mezer., Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rumex  
c., Sabad., Stann.

— — in Bed ; Anac., Ant. tart., Cocc. c., Dros.,  
Eup., Hep., Ignat., Kreos., Magn., Magn. mur.,  
Meph., Nat. mur., Rhus, Samb., Sang., Sep.,  
Squill., Staph., Verb.

— — upon the Back ; Iod., Nux vom., Phos.,  
Sil.

— — upon the Side ; Bar., Carb. an., Kali,  
Kreos., Lyc., Merc., Phos., Puls., Seneg., Sep.,  
Stann., Sulph.

— **Lying down with the Head low** ;  
Chin., Puls., Samb., Spong.

**From Lying or sitting long in the same  
position** ; Cocc. c.

**After Lying down** (going to bed) ; Amb., Ars.,  
Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Con., Dros., Euph.,  
Ignat., Lyc., Nit. acid, Puls., Sabad., Staph., Verb.

**From Manual labor** ; (Led.), Nat. mur.

**After Measles** ; Ant. crud., Bry., Con., Dros.,  
Hyos., Ignat.

Before the **Menses** ; Sulph.

During the **Menses** ; Zinc.

**From Milk** ; Amb., Ant. tart., Brom., Kali, Sulph  
acid, Zinc.

At the **New Moon** ; Sabad., Sil.

— **Full Moon** ; Sabad.

**From Motion ;** Arn., Bar., Bell., Brom., Bry., Carb. veg., Eupat. perf., (Ferr.), Iod., Ipec., Kali, Kreos., Laur., Led., Merc., Mezer., Mosch., Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nux vom., Phos., Spong., Squill., Staph., Sulph. acid.

— — of the Arms ; Led., (Nat. mur.)

— — Commencing ; Nit. acid, Sil.

— — vigorous ; Stann.

**After Motion ;** Ars., Zinc.

**From Music ;** Amb., Cham., Kreos., Phos. acid.

— **Noise ;** Arn., Phos. acid.

— **blowing** the Nose ; Arn.

— **strong Odors ;** Phos.

**In Old Men ;** Con.

**From Pepper ;** Cina.

**During Pregnancy ;** Con.

**From Pressure upon the larynx ;** Cina.

— **Pungent food ;** Sulph.

— **Reading ;** Cina.

— — aloud ; Amb., Nit. acid, Phos., Stann., Verb.

**During Repose ;** Amb., Ars., Dros., Dulc., Euph., Ferr., Hyos., Magn., Magn. mur., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Samb., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Stann., Sulph., Verb., Zinc.

**From deep Respiration ;** Acon., Arn., Bell., Brom., Bry., Carb. an., Cina, Con., Cup., Dulc., Euph., Kali, Lyc., Magn. mur., Mezer., Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Seneg., Sep., Sil., Squill., Stram.

— **Riding ;** Sulph. acid.

— **Rising ;** Acon., Magn., Verat.

— — out of bed ; Alum., Ignat., Sulph. acid.

**In the Room ;** Magn., Magn. mur., Nat. mur.

— **warm Room ;** Amb., Arn., Bry., (Dig.),  
Ipec., Laur., Lyc., Mezer., Puls., Seneg., Verat.

**From Running ;** Cina, Iod., Merc., Seneg., Sil.,  
Stann., Sulph. acid.

— **Salt food ;** Con., Lach.

**After Scarlatina ;** Ant. crud., Con., Hyos.

**From Singing ;** Dros., Phos., Spong., Stram.

**When Sitting ;** Euph., Ferr., Magn., Magn. mur.,  
Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Sabad., Seneg., Sep., Zinc.

— — erect ; Kali, Nat. mur., Spong.

**During Sleep ;** Calc., Carb. an., Cham., Hyos.,  
Merc., Nit. acid, Samb., Stram., Verb.

**After Sleep ;** Acon., Amb., Bell., Caust., Chin., Cina,  
Dig., Euph., Ignat., Kreos., Lach., Lyc., Nux vom.,  
Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Squill., Stram., Sulph.,  
Sulph. acid.

— — after dinner ; Staph.

**From Smoke ;** Euph.

— **Smoking tobacco ;** Cocc. c.

— **Sneezing ;** Seneg.

**In Society** (of Strangers) ; Amb., Bar.

**From Sour food ;** Ant. crud., Brom., Con., Lach.,  
Nat. mur., Nux vom., Sep., Sulph.

— **Speaking ;** Acon., Amb., Anac., Arn., Bell.,  
Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham., Chin., Dig.,  
Dulc., Euph., Hep., Ignat., Iod., Lach., Magn.  
mur., Merc., Mezer., Mur. acid, Nit. acid, Phos.,  
Phos. acid, Rhus, Sil., Spong., Squill., Stann.,  
Stram., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verb.

— **Spirituuous drinks ;** Arn., Ferr., Ignat.,  
Lach., Led., Stram., Zinc.

— **being Spoken to,** by others ; Ars.

***In the Spring*** of the year ; Amb., Verat.

***When Standing*** ; Euph., Sep., Sulph., Zinc.

— — erect ; Nat. mur.

— — still during a walk ; Ignat.

***From Stimulating food*** ; Stann.

— ***Sloping*** ; Arn., Bar., Caust., Kali, Laur.,

Lyc., Seneg., Sil., Spong., Staph., Verat.

— ***Stretching out the Arms*** ; Lyc.

***In the hot Sun*** ; Ant. crud.

***From Empty Swallowing*** ; Nat. mur.

***After Sweat*** ; Sil.

***From Sweetmeats*** ; Zinc.

— ***Sugar*** ; Zinc.

— ***drinking Tea*** ; Ferr.

***During a change of Temperature*** ; Lach.,

Sil., Verb.

***From Thinking about the sickness*** ; Bar.

***In the air of a Thunder-storm*** ; Phos., Sil.

***From Tobacco-smoke*** ; Acon., Brom., Carb. an.,

Dros., Euph., Ferr., Hep., Ignat., Iod., Magn., Nux

vom., Spong., Staph., Sulph. acid.

— ***Touch*** ; Arn., Bell., Chin.

— ***Touching the Throat*** ; Bell., Chin.,

Lach., Staph., Stram.

— — Trachea in the Supra-Sternal fossa ;

Rumex. c.

— — ***Turning in Bed*** ; Ars., Kreos.

— — ***Uncovering*** ; Nux vom., Sil.

— — a part of the body ; Rhus.

— — the feet or the head ; Sil.

***In Vaulted apartments*** ; Ant. tart., Sep., Stram.

***From becoming Vexed*** ; Ant. tart., Cham.

— ***Vinegar*** ; Ant. crud., Sep. Sulph.

— **Walking** ; Dig., Iod.

— — in the open air ; Acon., Carb. veg., Cina, Dig., (Ferr.,) Phos. acid, (Seneg.,) Staph., Stram., Sulph. acid.

— — rapidly ; Merc., Nat. mur., Seneg., Sil., Squill., Stann.

**After Walking Rapidly** ; Sep.

**From Warmth** ; Cepa, Dros., Laur., Puls., Seneg., Verat.

**In Warm Air** ; Ant. crud., Iod.

**From Becoming Warm** ; Caust.

— — in bed ; Ant. tart., Brom., Led., Merc., Nat. mur., Puls., Verat.

— **Coming into Warm Air**, out of cold ; Cepa, Cocc. c., Verat., Verb.

— **Washing** ; Ant. crud., Calc., Zinc.

— **Weeping** (children) ; Ant. tart., Arn., Bell., Cham., Dros., Hep., Lyc., Phos., Verat.

— **Getting Wet Through** ; Calc., Dulo., Lach., Nit. acid, Rhus, Sep.

— **Drinking Wine** ; Lach.

— — Sour Wine : Ant. crud.

— **Change of Weather** ; Nit. acid, Phos., Verat.

**In the Wind** ; Cham., Euph., Lyc., Stram.

**During the East Wind** ; Acon., Cham., Cupr., Hep., Samb., Spong.

— **the North Wind** ; Acon., Cham., Cupr., Hep., Samb., Sep., Spong.

**In Winter** ; Acon.

**With Worm-Symptoms** ; Cina.

**From Writing** ; Cina.

— **Yawning** ; Arn., Cina, Mur. acid, Nux vom., Staph.

## 3. Ameliorations.

**After Breakfast**; Kali.

**By Change of Position** when lying; Ignat.,  
(Cocc. c.).

— **Suppressing the Cough**; Ignat.

— **Drinking**; Spong.

— — Cold water; Caust., Cupr.

**When Eating**; Anac., Spong.

**By Discharging Flatus** up and down; Sang.

— **Deep Inspiration**; Verb.

— **Sitting Up**; Hyos., Sang.

— **Inhaling Warm Air**; Rumex c.

— **Becoming Warm in Bed**; Cham.

## III. CONCOMITANT SYMPTOMS.

## I. Disposition.

**Alone**; unwilling to be; Ars., Dros., Mezer., Stram.,  
Verb.

— will always be; Bar., Ignat., Lyc., Stann.

**Alternating** states of mind; Carb. an., Cup., Dig.,  
Ferr., Ignat., Sabad., Sulph. acid, Verb., Zinc.

— — every other evening; Ferr.

**Anguish** (anxiety); Acon., Arn., Ars., Carb. veg.,  
Caust., Chin., Cina, Cup., Dig., Ferr., Hep., Iod.,  
Ipec., Lach., Laur., Lyc., Magn., Mezer, Mur. acid.  
Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Rhus, Samb., Seneg.,  
Sep., Spong., Stann., Stram., Verat.

— in the chest; Phos.

— in the evening; Carb. veg.

— of conscience; Ferr.

**Answer**; will not; Amb., Arn., Euphr., Phos.  
acid, Verat.

- Anthropophobia***; Bar; Ignat., Lyc., Stann.
- Anxiety***; Cham., Con., Dros., Hyos., Kali, Magn. mur., Merc., Mosch., Puls., Sabad., Sil., Squill.  
 — of pregnant women; Con.
- Apathy***, complete; Chin.
- Apprehensions***; Caust., Hyos., Kali.
- Aversion to Work***; Ignat., Squill.
- Beside Oneself***, seems to be; Dros.
- Care***, full of (about household concerns); Puls.
- Captiousness***; Staph.
- Cheerfulness***; Carb. an., Cup., Ferr., Verb., Zinc.  
 — in the morning; Zinc.
- Complaining***; Lach.
- Concern about one's health***; Sep.  
 — — the future; Nat. mur.
- Content, morning***; Zinc.
- Cowardice***; Bar.
- Crying out***; Ant. tart., Arn., Bell., Cham., Chin., Ipec., Samb., Sep., Verat.
- Death***, premonition of; Acon.  
 — dread of; Acon., Anac., Ars., Bry., Mosch., Nit. acid, Puls., Squill.
- Dejection***; Anac., Bar., Sep.
- Delight in mischief***; Ars.
- Depression***; Brom., Cupr., Iod.
- Despair***; Ars. Bry., Carb. veg., Sil., Stann.  
 — of recovery; Acon., Bry., Sil.
- Despise***; disposition to; Ars., Ipec.
- Despondency***; Caust.
- Dread of Strangers***; Bar.  
 — — ***death***; Acon., Anac., Ars., Bry., Mosch., Nit. acid, Puls., Squill.  
 — — ***ghosts***; Dros.

- — **men**; Bar., Ignat., Lyc., Stann.
- Earnestness**; Amb.
- Escape**, disposition to; Hyos.
- Excitability**; Bry., Chin., Kali, Nat. mur., Nux vom., Phos., Seneg., Sulph.
- under insults; Seneg.
- Excitement**, condition of; Dig.
- Faintheartedness**; Bar., Sil.
- Faultfinding disposition**; Ars., Ipec.
- Feeling**; lack of moral; Anac.
- Future**; concern about the; Nat. mur.
- Gaiety**; Carb. an., Cup., Ferr., Verb., Zinc.
- in the morning; Zinc.
- Gentleness**; Puls.
- Grief**; Ignat., Lyc., Phos. acid.
- Hastiness**; Hep. Sulph.
- of Speech; Hep.
- Health**, concern about one's; Sep.
- Hopelessness**; Acon., Ars., Bry., Carb., veg., Sil., Stann.
- of recovery; Acon., Bry., Sil.
- Howling**; Acon., Arn., Bell., Brom., Cham., Ipec., Stann.
- Humming and Singing**; Spong.
- Impatience**; Dulc., Ipec., Merc., Sulph. acid.
- Indifference**; Chin., Con., Phos. acid.
- Insanity**; Arn., Dig., Stram.
- Insatiability**; Puls.
- Intolerance of Music**; Cham., Phos. acid.
- Introverted condition**; Euphr., Ignat., Lyc., Mur., acid.
- Irrascibility**; Anac., Bar., Caust., Led., Nux vom., Phos.

**Irresolution** ; Bar.

**Irritated Condition** ; Chin., Hep., Ipec., Kali,  
Lyc.

**Lamentation** ; Acon., Arn., Brom., Lach.

**Laughing** ; Hyos.

— aversion to ; Amb.

**Light**, longing for ; Stram.

**Life**, weariness of ; Sil.

**Longing for light** ; Stram.

**Loquacity** ; Hyos., Stram.

**Melancholy** ; Caust., Dig., Iod.

**Men**, dread of ; Bar., Ignat., Lyc., Stann.

— hatred of ; Led.

**Misanthropy** ; Led.

**Mischief**, delight in ; Ars.

**Moral feeling**, lack of ; Anac.

**Moroseness** ; Bell., Ipec., Kreos., Nux vom., Sep.,  
Stann., Verb., Zinc.

— in the evening ; Zinc.

**Music**, intolerance of ; Cham., Phos. acid.

**Obstinacy** (especially in children) ; Bell., Calc.  
Dros., Merc., Nit. acid, Sil., Spong.

**Peevishness** ; Bry., Carb. veg., Cham., Kali, Kreos.,  
Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Staph., Sulph., Verat., Verb.

— with indignation ; Staph.

**Play**, indisposition to ; Bar.

**Premonition** of death ; Acon.

**Projects**, full of ; Chin.

**Quarrelsomeness** ; Arn., Caust., Hyos.

**Rage**, after insult ; Seneg., Stram.

**Resentment**, long, after insult ; Nit. acid.

**Restlessness** ; Acon., Arn., Ars., Bell., Cham., Dulc.,  
Lach., Laur., Merc., Nux vom., Rhus, Sabad.,  
Samb., Stram., Sulph., Sulph. acid.

— with tossing in bed ; Acon., Cham., Cina, Ferr.,  
Merc.

**Run away**, disposition to ; Hyos.

**Sadness** ; Ferr., Mezer., Nat. mur., Zinc.

— in the evening ; Zinc.

**Sensibility** ; Lyc.

**Seriousness** ; Amb.

**Singing** and **Humming** ; Spong.

**Solicitude** ; Ignat., Staph.

**Spitefulness** ; Acon., Anac.

**Spoken to**, can not bear to be ; Nat. mur., Sil.

**Strangers**, dread of ; Bar.

**Striking about one** ; Stram.

**Tacturnity** ; Amb., Arn., Euphr., Phos. acid,  
Verat.

**Terror** ; Acon., Calc., Kali, Sabad., Samb.

— at noise ; Sabad.

**Timidity** ; Bar., Magn., Phos.

— during a thunder-storm ; Phos.

**Trouble of mind** ; Brom.

**Vehemence** ; Bry., Carb. veg., Led., Nux vom.

**Weariness of life** ; Sil.

**Weeping** ; Arn., Ars., Bell., Cina, Hep., Lyc.,  
Samb., Sil., Sulph, Verat.

**Weep**, disposition to ; Ant. tart., Arn., Bar., Bell.,  
Calc., Carb. an., Caust., Cham., Con., Dig., Hep.,  
Ignat., Lyc., Magn. mur., Mezer., Nat. mur., Phos.,  
acid, Puls., Rhus, Spong., Sulph. acid.

**Whining** ; Ars., Cina.

**Yielding disposition** ; Puls.

## 2. Sensorium.

**Alternating states of mind** ; Sabad.

**Confusion of the Head ;** Ceba, Euphr., Kali bich., Phos. acid.

**Dizziness ;** Ant. tart., Kali, Nat. mur., Phos. acid.

**Dread of mental occupation ;** Squill.

**Ecstatic state of mind ;** Lach.

**Imagining of symptoms** not present ; Sabad.

**Inability to collect one's senses ;** Rhus.

**Loss of Consciousness ;** Cina.

— — almost ; Coral. r.

**Mania ;** Stram.

**Reeling ;** Phos. acid.

**Stupefaction ;** Laur., Led., Rhus, Verb.

**Stupidity ;** Rhus, Sep.

**Two opposing Wills ;** Anac.

**Vertigo ;** Acon., Calc., Carb. an., Cup., Euphr., Hep., Hyos., Kali, Laur., Mosch., Nat. mur., Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Sil., Verb.

— from assuming the erect posture ; Acon.

— coming over from the nape of the neck ; Sil.

— inclining one to fall forwards ; Cup.

— from shaking the head ; Hep.

— without loss of sight and hearing ; Mosch.

### 3. Head (internal).

**Aching ;** Bad., Bry., Con., Ignat., Nit. acid, Phos., Rhus, Spong.

— behind the eyeballs ; Bad.

— in the forehead ; Spong.

— in the occiput ; Alum.

— in the temples ; Rhus.

— from within outwards, in temples and forehead ; Kreos.

**Blood to the head,** pressure of ; Acon., Amb.,

Anac., Bell., Calc., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham., Chin., Dulc., Hyos., Iod., Kali, Lach., Laur., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Merc., Mosch., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Rhus, Samb., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong., Stram., Sulph.

— from the chest; Sulph.

**Blows** [shocks]; Ars., Carb. veg., Ipec., Lyc., Nat. mur., Phos., Rhus, Seneg., Sulph. acid.

— in the forehead; Seneg.

— in the temples; Lyc.

**Bruised feeling**; Mur. acid., Sulph., Verat.

**Burning** (heat) in the head; Ars., Nit. acid, Nux vom.

**Bursting pain**; Bell., Bry., Calc., Chin., Merc., Nat. mur., Nux. vom, Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Sep., Sil., Staph., Sulph.

— — in the forehead; Staph.

**Coldness**, sensation of (in one side); Calc.

**Compressing pain**; Arn., Verb.

— — in the forehead and temples; Verb.

**Concussion of the brain**; Led., Rhus, Sulph. acid.

**Creeping** (formication) in the head; Cup.

**Fullness**; Cepa.

**Hammering in the head**; Nat. mur.

**Heaviness**; Euphr.

**Hoop around the head**, like a; Merc.

**Jerks**; Lyc., Nat. mur., Seneg.

**Looseness of the brain**, sensation of; Acon., Carb. an., Sep., Sulph., acid.

**Mixed reverberation** (Dröhnen) in the head; Hep.

**Pains generally**, in the forehead; Acon., Hep.,

Hyos., Kreos., Mosch., Nat. mur., Phos., Seneg.,  
Spong., Staph., Verb.

— coming over from the nape of the neck ;  
Carb. veg., Sil.

— in the occiput ; Anac., Carb. an., Ferr.,  
Magn., Mosch., Sep.

— in the temples ; Amb., Caust., Cina,  
Kali, Kreos., Lyc., Puls., Rhus, Verb.

— in the vertex ; Con., Cupr., Sabad.,  
Squill.

**Piercing pains** [Stitches] ; Anac., Arn., Bry.,  
Calc., Carb. veg., Caust., Cina, Con., Hyos., Kali,  
Nit. acid, Phos., Phos. acid, Sabad., Sulph., Sulph.  
acid, Verb.

— over one eye ; Phos., Phos. acid.

— in the forehead ; Hyos.

— in the temples ; Caust., Cina, Kali.

— in the vertex ; Con., Sabad.

**Pressing from within outwards** in the fore-  
head ; Acon., Hep., Kreos.

**Pressure of blood to the head ;** Acon., Amb.,  
Anac., Bell., Calc., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham., Chin.,  
Dulc., Hyos., Iod., Kali, Lach., Laur., Lyc., Magn.,  
Magn. mur., Merc., Mosch., Nit. acid, Nux vom.,  
Phos., Rhus, Samb., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong.,  
Stram., Sulph.

— from the chest ; Sulph.

**Roaring in the head ;** Caust., Magn. mur.

**Sensibility in the Vertex ;** Squill.

**"Sick Headache,"** made worse by light and  
noise ; the pain begins in the occiput and passes  
over the vertex, settling above the right eye ;  
Sang.

**Soreness in the head ;** Zinc.

**Stupefying pain ;** Led.

**Tearing ;** Calc., Puls.

— in the temples ; Alum.

**Tension ;** Magn., Merc., Mosch., Verb.

— in the forehead ; Mosch., Verb.

— in the occiput ; Magn., Mosch.

— in the temples ; Verb.

**Throbbing ;** Ferr., Ipec., Kali, Lach., Led., Nat, mur., Nit. acid, Phos., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong., Sulph.

— in the forehead ; Phos., Spong.

— in the occiput ; Sep.

**Tearing asunder**—pain as of ; Mur. acid, Puls., Verat.

**Twitching in the head ;** Puls.

**Ulcerative** pain in the occiput ; Sep.

#### 4. Head (external).

**Covering** intolerable ; Led.

**Heat of the head ;** Ant. tart.

**Inclining the head backwards ;** Hep., Ignat., Samb.

**Sensibility to gentle touch ;** Chin.

**Sinking of the head backwards ;** Chin., Dig.

**Swaying hither and thither ;** Hyos.

**Sweat ;** Ant. tart., Calc.

**Twitching of the head** forwards and backwards ; Sep.

#### 5. Eyes.

**Becoming Black** before the eyes ; Calc.

**Blue rings** around the eyes ; Bad., Cina, Ipec.,  
Lach., Lyc., Phos., Phos. acid, Stann., Sulph.,  
Verat.

**Burning** in the eyes ; Seneg.

**Much Dilated pupils** ; Acon., Calc., Cina,  
Laur.

**Distortion** of the eyes ; Cham., Cupr., Hyos.,  
Stram., Verat.

— upwards ; Verat.

**Dryness** of the eyes, in the evening ; Calc.

— — in the room ; Sulph.

**Dull appearance** ; Stann.

**Eyelids** tender ; Bad.

— livid ; Dros.

**Feeling as if pressed outwards** ; Seneg.

**Greenish rings** around the eyes ; Verat.

**Hæmorrhage** from the eyes ; Carb. veg., Cham.,  
Nux vom.

**Hollow eyes** ; Chin., Staph.

**Inflammation** of the eyes ; Bell., Cepa, Cham.,  
Euph., Hep., Ipec., Stram.

— Catarrho-strumous ; Kali bich.

**Lacrymation** ; Acon., Brom., Calc., Carb. veg.,  
Cepa, Cina, Euph., Hep., Ipec., Kali, Kreos., Merc.,  
Nat. mur., Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Staph., Sulph.

**Lacrymation**—acid ; Euph., Merc., Nat. mur.

— Smarting ; Euph., Kreos.

— in the morning ; Calc.

— in the open air ; Sulph.

**Livid eyelids** ; Dros.

**Phlyctenulæ** towards the inner canthus ; Kali  
bich.

**Photophobia** ; Bell., Cepa, Euph.

**Pressure of blood** to the eyes ; Seneg.

**Protrusion** of the eyes ; Dros., Hep., Hyos., Laur.

**Puffiness** about the eyes ; Ferr., Rhus.

**Pupils very much dilated** ; Acon., Calc., Cina.

Laur.

**Redness** of the eyes ; Stram.

**Sparkling** eyes ; Acon., Stram.

**Sparks** before the eyes ; Bell., Kali, Sep.

**Staring look** ; Squill., Stram.

**Swelling** between the lids and brows ; Kali.

— below the eyes ; Phos.

— of the upper lids ; Bry.

**Sunken** eyes ; Phos. acid, Stann., Sulph.

**Tension** in the eyes ; Lach.

**Trembling** of the upper lids ; Verat.

**Veil** before the eyes—like a ; Laur.

**Yellow**-brown rings around the eyes ; Nit. acid.

**Yellowness** of the white of the eye ; Iod.

## 6. Ears.

**Coldness** of the ears ; Verat.

**Piercing pain** [Stitches] in the ears ; Nit. acid.

— — from within outwards ; Kali.

**Pressure** outwards in the ears ; Nux vom.

**Tearing** in the ears ; Puls.

**Twitching-tearing in the ears** ; Puls.

**Intolerance of noise** ; Arn., Phos. acid.

— of music ; Amb., Cham., Kreos., Phos. acid.

**Roaring** in the ears ; Caust., Cepa, Con.

**Rushing** ; Dulc., Phos.

**Shocks** as of distant artillery ; Bad.

## 7. Nose.

**Bleeding** from the nose ; Acon., Arn., Bell., Bry., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Cina, Dros., Dulc., Ferr., Hyos., Iod., Ipec., Kreos., Led., Merc., Mosch., Mur. acid, Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Sep., Sil., Spong., Sulph., Sulph. acid.

— blood acrid ; Sil.

— — bright red ; Dulc., Hyos., Led., Sabad.

— — quickly coagulating ; Merc., Nit. acid.

— — dark ; Nit. acid, Puls., Sulph. acid.

**Burning** in the nose ; Cina, Mezer., Sulph.

**Coldness**—sensation of, from inspiration ; Ant. crud.

**Dryness** of the nose ; Calc., Dros., Sticta.

— sensation of, in the nose ; Phos.

**Itching** of the nose ; Cina.

**Mucus**—plugs of elastic, tough—in the nose ; Kali bich.

**Nostrils**, scabby ; Brom., Kali.

**Piercing pain** [Stitches] in the nose ; Nit. acid.

**Septum narium**—ulceration and perforation of ; Kali bich.

**Soreness** of the nose ; Ars., Euphr., Kali bich, Merc., Mezer., Sil., Squill., Staph.

**Throbbing** in the nose ; Magn. mur.

## 8. Face.

**Coldness** ; Ars., Verat.

**Color** of the face [complexion]—Black ; Coral r.

— blood red ; Stram.

— bluish ; Ars., Bad., Dig., Dros., Hyos., Ipec., Lach., Nux vom., Samb., Staph., Verat.

— brownish ; Iod., Nit. acid, Samb.

- earthy-pale ; Iod., Kreos., Nat. mur., Zinc.
- livid ; Dros.
- pale ; Ars., Bad., Brom., Carb. veg., Cina, Cup., Dig., Dulc., Ferr., Lyc., Magn. mur., Merc., Mezer., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Sil., Spong., Stann., Stram., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.
- with red spots ; Sulph.
- red ; Acon., Bry., Hep., Hyos., Ipec., Lyc., Mur. acid, Sabad., Samb., Sil., Squill., Staph., Stram., Sulph.

**Color of the face**—dark red ; Bar., Coral. r., Squill., Stram.

- redness, circumscribed, of the cheeks ; Lyc., Samb.
- — glowing, of the cheeks ; Mur. acid, Sil.
- — — — after eating ; Sil.
- red—on one side only ; Cham., Ipec., Mosch.
- — — — one cheek red, without heat ; the other pale and hot ; Mosch.
- bluish red ; Bell., Staph.
- as if one had been up all night ; Staph.
- waxy ; Sil.
- sickly ; Staph., Sulph.
- yellow ; Lyc., Magn. mur., Puls., Sep., Verat.
- — around the eyes ; Nit. acid, Nux vom.
- — around the mouth ; Nux vom., Sep.
- — around the nose ; Nux vom.
- — across above the nose and cheeks ; Sep.

**Convulsions** ; Dulc.

**Drawing** in the cheeks ; Carb. veg.

**Expression**, anxious ; Spong.

— deformed ; Verat.

— distorted ; Spong., Squill.

**Heat** ; Bry., Con., Dros., Hep., Hyos., Sabad., Samb.,  
Seneg., Sil., Sulph.

—— flashes of ; Amb.

—— from the chest ; Sulph.

—— after eating ; Sil.

**Malar bone**—pains in ; Magn., Mezer., Verb.

—— ——— aching in ; Verb.

**Piercing pain** [Stitches] in the cheeks ; Ars.

**Prosopalgia** ; Magn., Mezer., Verb.

**Puffiness** of the face ; Acon., Ars., Bell., Bry., Dros.,  
Hyos., Ipec., Kali, Magn., Meph.

—— around the eyes ; Ferr., Rhus.

—— under the eyes ; Phos.

**Rings** around the eyes ; see under "Eyes."

**Shocks** [blows] upon the zygoma ; Hep.

**Sunken** face ; Chin., Cupr., Stann.

**Sweat** ; Ant. tart., Cham., Ignat., Samb., Sulph.

—— clammy ; Cham.

—— cold ; Sulph.

—— hot ; Cham.

• ——— of the forehead ; Acon., Ant. tart., Carb. veg.,  
Cina, Dros., Ipec., Kali, Staph., Verat.

—— ——— cold ; Carb. veg., Cina, Dros., Ipec.,  
Staph., Verat.

**Tension** ; Verb.

**Twitchings** in the facial muscles ; Cham.

**Wrinkles** in the face ; Lyc., Stram.

**Lips**—black ; Acon., Chin., Squill.

—— bleeding ; Bry.

—— blue ; Cupr., Dig., Lyc., Verat.

—— burn—upper lips ; Sulph.

— chap ; Bell., Bry., Carb. veg., Kali, Magn. mur., Merc., Mezer., Nat. mur., Squill.

— — the under lip ; Mezer.

**Lips**—dryness of ; Acon., Chin., Dig.

— pale ; Ferr.

**Lips peel** ; Kali.

— soreness of the upper ; Mezer., Sil., Squill.

— stiffness of the upper ; Euphr.

— sweat of the upper ; Acon.

— swelling of the upper ; Sulph.

— — — lower ; Mur. acid.

— Ulcers ; Merc.

### 9. Teeth.

**Looseness** of the teeth ; Merc.

**Jerkings** in the teeth ; Lyc.

Teeth covered with **yellow mucus** ; Iod.

**Swelling of the gums** ; Merc.

### 10. Mouth.

#### a. Buccal Cavity.

**Bleeding** ; Arn., Bell., Cina, Dros., Ipec., Nux vom., Phos.

**Burning in the mouth** ; Mezer., Seneg., Squill.

**Burnt sensation** in the mouth ; Magn., Mur.

**Dryness** of the whole mouth ; Laur., Mur. acid, Samb., Squill.

— only of the posterior part of the mouth ; Mezer.

**Frothing at the mouth** ; Brom., Cham., Cup., Hyos., Stram.

— bloody ; Stram

**Hot** ; Bad.

**Mucus** in the mouth ; Caust., Phos. acid.

**Odor** from the mouth ; see under *Breath*.

**Open**, the mouth remains ; Squill.

**Putrid condition of the mouth** ; Carb. veg.

**Stitches** in the mouth ; Calc.

**Soft Palate**—dry like leather ; Sticta.

*b. Pharynx.\**

**Arens of barley**, were in the pharynx, as if ;  
Magn.

**Ball** in the pharynx (and throat), like a ; Magn.  
mur.

**Body** in the pharynx, like a foreign ; Ignat.

**Burning** in the pharynx ; Ars., Carb. veg., Caust.,  
Mez., Mur. acid, Phos., Sabad., Seneg., Squill.,  
Sulph. acid.

**Constriction** of the pharynx ; Stram., Verat.

**Deglutition of liquids**—audible ; Cup.

**Deglutition** difficult ; Cina., Dros., Hyos., Iod.,  
Rhus.

—— — of liquids ; Cina, Hyos.

—— — of solid food ; Dros., Rhus.

**Denuded spots** in the pharynx ; Brom.

**Distension** of the pharynx, sensation of ; Verat.

**Dryness** of the pharynx ; Cham., Dros., Laur., Phos.,  
Rhus., Sabad., Samb., Sang., Stann., Staph., Sulph.,  
Verb., Zinc. (See Larynx.)

**Dust** were in the throat, as if ; Verat.

**Emptiness** in the pharynx, sensation of ; Mur.  
acid.

**Fauces**, ulcers in the ; Kali bich.

\* Pharynx and Larynx are often hard to distinguish. Many symptoms, therefore, will be found repeated under the latter head.

**Flesh were hanging loose** in the pharynx, as if a piece of; Phos.

**Fur** in the pharynx, like a soft; Phos.

**Inflammation**; Acon., Bar., Bell., Brom., Iod., Lyc., Merc., Nux vom.

**Larynx**, as if the, were pressed from without on the œsophagus; Chel.

**Lump** in the pharynx, like a; Lach.

**Mucus** in the pharynx; Caust., Dulc., Phos. acid, Samb.

— gluey, bloody masses, from pharynx; Bad.

**Pains**, generally, in the pharynx; Bar.

— on swallowing; Carb. veg., Kali bich.

**Palate**, pains in the; Kali bich.

**Plug** in the pharynx, like a; Nat. mur.

**Rawness**, feeling of; Magn. mur., Mur. acid.

**Redness** of the pharynx; Carb. veg., Lyc.

— **dark**; Acon., Cham.

— **reticulated**; Brom.

**Regurgitation** into the pharynx; Euph.

**Rending pain** in the pharynx; Staph.

**Roughness** of the pharynx; Ars., Bar., Calc., Carb. an., Caust., Magn., Sabad., Seneg., Sep., Spong., Staph., Sulph. acid, Verb.

**Scratching** in the pharynx; Bell., Bry., Sabad.

**Scraped feeling** in the throat; Sabad.

**Skin** were hanging loose, as if a piece of; Phos.

**Sore pain** in the pharynx; Carb. an., Caust., Magn. mur., Mur. acid, Rhus., Sep., Stann., Zinc.

**Spasm** in the pharynx; Bell., Calc., Laur., Stram.

**Stitches** in the pharynx; Bry., Calc., Hep., Ignat., Lyc., Mag., Nat. mur., Nit. acid.

— as if from a splinter in the throat; Hep., Nit. acid.

— relieved by swallowing ; Ignat.

**Swallow**, desire to ; Merc., Sabad., Staph.

— — when speaking ; Staph.

**Swelling** of the tonsils ; Bar.

**Tearing-away pain** in the pharynx ; Rhus.

**Tension** in the pharynx ; Nux vom.

**Tonsils**, swelling of ; Bar.

**Velvet** in the pharynx, like soft ; Phos.

**Ulcers in fauces**, filled with yellow, tenacious mucus—excavated ; Kali bich.

#### c. *Saliva.*

**Saliva**, bloody ; Bad., Dros., Stram., Zinc.

— frothy ; Brom., Cham., Cup., Hyos., Stram.

— gluey ; Bad.

— increased (salivation) ; Bell., Brom., Dig., Dulc., Hyos., Iod., Lach., Merc., Mezer., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Spong., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat.

— offensive ; Bry., Merc.

— saltish ; Hyos.

#### d. *Tongue.*

**Blackness** of the posterior part of the tongue ; Verat.

**Blue tongue** ; Dig.

**Coated with mucus**, the tongue ; Puls.

— — yellow ; Kali bich.

**Dryness** of the tongue ; Dulc., Nat. mur.

**Heaviness** of the tongue ; Mur. acid.

**Paralysis** of the tongue ; Mur. acid, Stram.

**Stiffness** of the tongue ; Lyc.

**Swelling** of the tongue ; Dulc., Merc.

**Vesicles** on the tongue ; Nat. mur.

**White Tongue** ; Mezer.

**Speech**, nasal ; Staph.

— rapid ; Hep.

— rendered difficult ; Caust., Dulc., Euph., Hep.,  
Laur., Lyc., Mezer, Mosch., Mur. acid, Stann.,  
Stram.

— — from weakness of the chest ; Stann.

— stammering ; Acon., Euph., Stram.

— tremulous ; Acon.

**Speechlessness** ; Alum., Mosch., Stram.

**Voice**, barking ; Bell., Brom., Dros., Nit. acid, Spong.,  
Stann., Stram.

— crowing ; Ars., Chin., Cina, Samb.

— deep (bass-tone) ; Amb., Ant. crud., Chin., Dig.,  
Hep., Nux vom., Samb., Spong., Stann., Sulph.,  
Verat., Verb.

— failing (aphonia) ; Ant. crud., Bar., Carb. an.,  
Carb. veg., Lach., Merc., Phos.

— — at night ; Carb. an., Carb. veg.

— fails when talking ; Carb. veg., Rumex c.,  
Spong.

— fine, high (elevated) ; Acon., Ars., Dros.,  
Stram.

— hoarse (hoarseness) ; Acon., Bar., Brom., Bry.,  
Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham., Chin.,  
Cina, Cup., Dig., Dros., Dulc., Ferr., Hep., Iod.,  
Kali, Lach., Laur., Lyc., Magn. mur., Merc., Mez.,  
Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos.,  
Phos. acid, Sabad., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong.,

Stann., Staph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Verb.,  
Zinc.

- — in the morning ; Carb. an., Dig.
- — from mucus ; Ang.
- hollow ; Bell., Carb. veg., Canst., Dig., Ignat.,  
Kreos., Lach., Spong., Stann., Staph., Verat.,  
Verb.
- husky ; Chin., Hyos., Merc., Rumex c., Spong.
- nasal ; Staph.
- non-resonant ; Dros.
- rough ; Bell., Brom., Sulph.
- soft ; Ignat.
- squeaking ; Stram.
- tremulous ; Acon.
- trumpet-like ; Verb.
- weak ; Ant. crud., Ignat., Stann.
- whistling ; Acon., Ars., Brom., Chin., Hep.,  
Kreos., Laur., Sabad.

## II. Appetite.

**Aversion to food** generally ; Ipec.

- to *meat* ; Magn.
- to *pork* ; Dros.
- to everything *sweet* ; Caust.

**Canine** (Ravenous) hunger ; Cina, Iod., Merc.,  
Staph., Sulph.

- — even directly after eating ; Cocc. c.,  
Staph.

**Hunger**, insatiable ; Spong., Stann., Staph.

- — except at evening ; Stann.
- without appetite ; Dulc.

**Longing for bitter** ; Dig.

- only for bread and butter ; Ferr.
- for coffee ; Carb. veg.

— for sweets ; Sabad.

— for vegetable food ; Magn.

**Loss of appetite ;** Cepa., Coral. r.

## 12. Thirst.

**Thirst ;** Acon., Arn., Bar., Cepa., Cham., Hep., Hyos.,  
Iod., Laur., Merc., Mezer., Mur. acid, Nat. mur.,  
Sil., Squill., Stann., Stram., Sulph., Verat.

— drinking but little at a time ; Ars., Squill.

— drinking much at a time ; Bad., Bry.

— insatiable ; Acon., Phos. acid, Rhus, Spong.,  
Verb.

— with dread of liquids ; Stram.

— for cold water ; Arn., Bry., Calc., Dulc., Magn.

— at night ; Calc.

— with lack of appetite ; Phos., Seneg., Sil.,  
Sulph.

— violent ; Ars., Bry., Dulc., Hep., Hyos., Iod.,  
Mag. mur., Stann., Stram., Verat., Verb.

— — except in the evening ; Stann.

**Thirstlessness ;** Amb., Coral. r., Dros., Puls., Samb.

## 13. Taste.

**Bitter ;** Chin., Rhus, Sil., Stann.

— of bread ; Dig., Dros.

— of food ; Dros., Stann.

— only when swallowing it ; Kreos.

**Bloody ;** Bell., Ipec., Rhus.

**Metallic ;** Seneg.

**Of food saltish ;** Carb. veg., Chin.

**Of water saltish ;** Brom.

**Sour ;** Nux vom.

**Sweetish ;** Seneg.

**Like urine ;** Seneg.

## 14. Eructations.

**Eructations** ; Amb., Con., Mosch.

—— bitter ; Ars., Bry., Staph., Verat., Verb.

—— sour ; Amb., Kali., Sulph. acid, Zinc.

—— ineffectual ; Amb.

**Heartburn** ; Amb., Iod., Sulph. acid, Zinc.

**Hiccough** ; Cup., Ignat., Lach., Puls., Stram.

—— after every meal ; Ignat.

—— spasmodic ; Stram.

**Regurgitation** of the ingesta—*sweetish* ; Sulph. acid.

—— into the throat—*sweet* ; Stann.

**Waterbrash** ; Ars., Bry., Mezer., Staph.

## 15. Nausea and Vomiting.

**Disposition to vomit** ; Brom., Bry., Hep., Iod., Merc., Nux vom., Phos. acid, Puls., Seneg., Squill., Verb.

**Nausea**, generally ; Ars., Dig., Dros., Euph., Ipec., Kali., Led., Nux vom., Puls., Sep., Spong., Squill., Verat.

—— from spitting ; Led.

—— continuing after vomiting ; Dig.

—— after milk ; Calc.

—— of pregnant women ; Con., Kreos.

—— and profuse sweat ; Lob.

**Retching** ; Ant. tart., Bell., Brom., Carb. veg., Chin., Cup., Dros., Hyos., Iod., Ipec., Kali., Kreos., Merc., Mezer., Nat. mur., Nux vom., Seneg., Sep., Squill., Stann., Sulph., Verat.

**Vomiting** of the ingesta, generally ; Anac., Ant. tart. Arn., Ars., Calc., Carb. veg., Cina, Ferr., Hep.,

- Hyos., Ignat., Iod., Lach., Laur., Nit. acid, Phos.,  
Phos. acid, Rhus, Stann., Sulph.
- — some hours after eating ; Meph.
- — in the evening ; Carb. veg.
- — about midnight ; Ferr.
- — in the morning when trying to expectorate tough mucus ; Cocc. c.
- — when lying on the back ; Rhus.
- provoked every time one drinks ; Dros., Verat.
- only of solid ingesta ; Bry., Cup., Verat.
- only of liquid ingesta ; Acon., Ant. crud., Cham., Ipec., Nux vom., Sil., Spong.
- — of cold drinks ; (Sil.):
- — — after they have become warm in the stomach ; Phos.
- — of *milk* ; Spong.
- bilious (bitter) ; Cham., Chin., Cina, Cup., Lach., Merc., Mezer., Puls., Sabad., Sep., Stram., Sulph.
- — at night ; Merc.
- — succeeded by vomiting of ingesta ; Bry.
- — succeeded by vomiting of blood or mucus ; Carb. veg., Verat.
- bloody ; Arn., Carb. veg., Chin., Cup., Dros., Hyos., Ipec., Nux vom., Sulph.
- of dark, clotted blood ; Nux vom.
- sour ; Calc., Caust., Cham., Ferr., Kali, Nux vom., Phos., Stram., Sulph.
- — early in the morning ; Kali, Nux vom.
- mucous ; Carb. veg., Cham., Cina, Con., Cor. r. Dulc., Hyos., Mezer., (Seneg.,) Stram.
- — sweetish ; Calc.
- — succeeded by vomiting of blood or bile ; Verat.

- of food, and then of blood ; Nux vom.
- — and then of bile ; Bell., Dig., Lyc., Nat. mur., Phos., Samb.
- — — and then of water ; Ipec.
- — and then of mucus ; Dros., Nux vom., Puls., Sil.
- — and then of bitter mucus ; Sil.
- of water ; Caust., Mezer.
- — and then of ingesta ; Ipec., Nux vom., Sep., Sil., Sulph., Sulph. acid.
- — and then of solid ingesta ; Sulph.
- — and then of the ingesta with a bitter taste ; Sil.
- of worms ; Cina.

*Amelioration.*

- ceasing every time one eats ; Ferr.

**16. Stomach.**

**Bruised** [Beaten] in the epigastrium, sensation as if ; Stann.

**Burning** in the stomach ; Ars., Hep., Lach., Mezer., Zinc.

**Coldness** in the stomach ; Lach.

**Constriction** of the stomach ; Dros., Ferr.

- compelling to press on the stomach with the hand ; Dros.

**Distension** of the stomach ; Calc., Con., Ipec.

- — after milk ; Con.

**Dragging downwards** of the stomach, sensation of ; Merc.

**Emptiness** in the epigastrium, sensation of ; Ignat., Mur. acid, Stann.

**Epigastrium** ; weakness and pressure in, rising to the heart ; Lob.

**Faintness** in the stomach, sensation of ; Ignat.

**Inability to digest** the evening meal ; Chin.

**Jerkings** in the stomach ; Nat. mur.

**Laxity** of the stomach, sensation of ; Spong.

**Open**, sensation as if the stomach stood ; Spong.

**Pains generally** ; Arn., Bell., Bry., Cup., Iod., Kreos.

**Pressing** (Aching) ; Amb., Calc., Ferr., Lyc., Merc., Mosch., Nat. mur., Phos., Puls., Rhus, Samb., Sil., Squill., Sulph., Sulph. acid.

— as from a stone ; Calc., Sil., Squill.

— after every meal ; Ferr.

**Rumbling** in the stomach ; Verb.

**Shocks** in the epigastrium ; Ipec., Nat. mur.

**Soreness** ; Bry., Sabad., Zinc.

**Spasm** in the stomach ; Lach., Magn.

**Stitches** in the stomach ; Bry., Nit. acid., Phos., Sep., Sulph.

**Tearing pain** ; Rhus.

**Tickling** in the epigastrium ; Bar., Bry., Cham., Hep., Lach., Nat. mur., Nit. acid., Phos. acid.

**Tight clothing** about the epigastrium is intolerable ; Calc., Spong.

**Throbbing** in the stomach ; Ipec.

**Ulcerative pain** in the stomach ; Magn. mur., Rhus, Verat.

**Warmth** in the stomach, sensation of ; Seneg.

**Weakness** in the stomach, sensation of ; Dig.

## 17. Hypochondria.

**Bruised** in the hypochondria, sensation as if ; Carb. veg., Lach.

**Constriction** in the hypochondria, compelling to press on them with the hand ; Dros.

**Cramps** in the hypochondria ; Zinc.

**Distension** in the hypochondria ; Ignat.

**Fullness** in the hypochondria ; Ignat.

**Lassitude** in the hypochondria, sensation of ; Puls.

**Pains** in both hypochondria ; Nux vom.

— in the liver ; Chin., Iod., Lyc., Magn. mur.

— in the spleen ; Chin., Iod., Mezer.

**Pressure** in the hypochondria ; Acon., Amb., Spong.

— in the spleen ; Puls.

**Rumbling** in the region of the spleen ; Verb.

**Soreness** in the hypochondria ; Bry.

— in the renal region ; Zinc.

**Stitches** in both hypochondria ; Ars., Bry., Lyc., Nit. acid., Phos., Sabad., Samb., Sep., Sulph., Sulph. acid.

— in the liver ; Bry., Carb. veg., Kali, Merc. Nat. mur., Sep.

• — in the spleen ; Bell., Carb. veg., Con., Sulph., Zinc.

— in the kidneys ; Kali.

**Swelling** of the spleen ; Iod.

**Tearing pain** in the region of the spleen ; Amb.

**Tension** in the hypochondria ; Acon., Staph.

## 18. Abdomen.

**Alive** in the abdomen, sensation of being ; Merc.

**Bruised** pain, as if beaten in the abdomen ; Ars.

**Burning** in the abdomen ; Ars., Mezer., Verat.

**Bursting** pain in the belly ; Anac.

**Coldness** in the abdomen, sensation of ; Kali.

**Constriction** in the epigastric zone, compelling to press thereon with the hand ; Dros.

— in the umbilical region ; Verb.

**Contraction** of the abdomen ; Dros., Hep.

**Cramps** in the abdomen ; Ignat., Magn. mur., Stann.

— around the umbilicus ; Stann.

— in the hypogastrium (uterine spasms) ; Con.

**Cutting** in the abdomen ; Cina, Ipec., Merc., Sabad., Sil., Verat.

— around the umbilicus ; Ipec.

**Distension** of the abdomen ; Acon., Bar., Bry., Carb. veg., Caust., Con., Hyos., Lyc., Magn. mur., Merc., Squill., Zinc.

— painful ; Acon., Hyos.

— after drinking milk ; Con.

**Drawn-in condition** of the belly ; Dros.

**Emptiness** in the abdomen, sensation of ; Kali, Mur. acid, Stann.

**Falling off** of the abdomen, sensation of ; Staph.

**Fullness** in the abdomen ; Phos.

**Gurgling** in the abdomen ; Cina.

— in the epigastric zone ; Puls.

— downwards in the abdomen ; Cina.

**Hardness** of the belly ; Bar., Caust., Sil.

**Heaviness** of the abdomen ; Phos.

**Jerkings** through the belly ; Nat. mur.

**Lump** in the belly, like a hard ; Sulph.

**Mesenteric glands**, swelling of the ; Iod.

**Pains**, generally, in the abdomen ; Bar., Cepa., Cham., Cup., Mezer, Phos. acid.

— in the epigastric zone ; Amb.

— in both iliac regions ; Lyc.

— in the hypogastrium ; Amb.

**Pinching** in the abdomen, especially around the umbilicus ; Ipec.

**Pressing outwards** in the abdomen ; Carb. an.

— in the hypogastrium ; Squill.

**Rending pain** in the umbilical and hypogastric regions ; Nux vom.

**Shattering sensation** in the abdomen ; Carb. an., Kreos., Squill.

— — in the hypogastrium ; Squill.

**Shocks** in the abdomen ; Calc., Nat. mur., Puls., Squill.

**Solidity** in the abdomen, sensation of [as if grown solid] ; Sep.

**Soreness** in the abdomen ; Bell., Carb. an., Con.

**Stitches** in the abdomen ; Ars., Bell., Bry., Carb. veg., Kali, Nit. acid, Sep., Sulph.

— in the umbilical region ; Verb.

— in the hypogastrium ; Bell., Sep.

**Tearing-away sensation** in the abdomen ; Bell., Rhus, Verb.

— in the umbilical region ; Verb.

**Touching the abdomen** is intolerable ; Cham.

**Warmth**, feeling of, in the abdomen ; Seneg.

**Weakness** in the abdomen, sensation of ; Staph.

**Wind-colic** ; Cepa.

**Flatus**, much ; Carb. veg., Kali.

— putrid smelling ; Carb. veg., Cepa.

— rumbling and rolling of, in the abdomen ;

Phos. acid, Zino.

**Flatulent colic** at night ; Ferr.

### 19. Abdominal Muscles.

**Bruised** [Beaten], the abdominal muscles feel as if ;

Nux vom.

**Contraction** of the abdominal muscles ; Squill.

**Great labor** during inspiration ; Spong.

**Large, hard and hot**, the abdomen ; Sil.

**Soreness** of the external abdomen ; Hyos.

---

**Protrusion of hernia** ; Calc., Nux vom., Staph.,

Sulph. acid, Verat.

**Stitches** in the inguina ; Verat.

### 20. Stool and Anus.

**Diarrhœa**, generally ; Ant. tart., Ars., Brom,

Cham., Chin., Cina, Dig., Dros., Dulc., Hep., Ipec.,

Magn., Merc., Mezer., Mosch., Phos., Puls., Rhus.,

Sabad, Sep., Sil., Sulph.

— blackish ; Brom.

— black-brown ; Squill.

— bloody-mucous ; Dros., Ipec.

— blood-streaked ; Sulph.

— burning ; Ars.

— after drinking ; Cina.

— frothy ; Magn.

— green ; Brom., Cham., Magn., Sep., Sulph. acid.

— mucous ; Dulc., Puls.

— nocturnal ; Mosch., Rhus.

- offensive ; Squill.
- putrid-smelling ; Ars.
- smelling like spoiled eggs ; Sulph. acid.
- sour-smelling ; Hep. Magn.
- undigested ; Cham., Chin., Ferr.
- watery ; Chin., Rhus.
- white ; Dig.
- with worms ; Cina., Sil., Spong.
- yellow ; Brom., Sabad.
- — in the forenoon (bright yellow) ; Sabad.
- Stool**, constipated ; Amb., Caust., Kali, Kali bich.,  
Lyc., Magn. mur., Nat. mur., Nux vom., Sep.,  
Staph., Stram., Sulph.
- hard, lumpy ; Verb.
- — black ; Sulph. acid.
- entirely suppressed ; Stram.
- involuntary ; Ars., Bell., Chin., Hyos., Laur.,  
Merc., Mosch., Mur. acid, Phos., Sulph.
- Hemorrhoids**, bleeding ; Phos.
- burning ; Carb. veg.
- itching ; Cina.
- soreness ; Zinc.
- Rectum**, stitches in ; Nit. acid.
- inactivity of ; Kali.
- Tenesmus** (ineffectual straining at stool) ; Merc.,  
Staph., Sulph.

## 21. Urine.

- Desire to pass water** ; Bry., Cepa., Dig., Ipec.,  
Merc., Phos. acid, Samb., Squill., Stann.
- ineffectual ; Dig.
- lacking, by reason of absence of sensibility in  
the bladder ; Stann.

— with pressure on the bladder ; Squill.

**Evacuation** of urine, diabetic ; Magn.

— involuntary ; Ant. crud., Ars., Bell., Bry., Carb. an., Caust., Cina, Dulc., Hyos., Ignat., Kreos., Laur., Magn., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Spong., Squill., Staph., Sulph., Verat.

— retained ; Ipec.

— suppressed ; Stram.

— too copious ; Euphr., Merc., Mur. acid, Samb

— too scanty ; Kali bich., Magn. mur.

**Urine**, bloody ; Ipec., Mezer.

— burning ; Ars., Hep., Squill.

— greenish ; Magn.

— offensive ; Dulc., Nit. acid.

— passing cold ; Nit. acid.

— red ; Hep., Squill.

— sour smelling ; Amb.

— turbid ; Kali bich.

— watery ; Euphr., Magn., Mezer.

**Deposit**, red ; Mezer.

— mucous ; Dulc., Seneg.

— — like threads in the urine ; Seneg.

## 22. Genital Organs.

**Penis**, pains in the ; Ignat.

**Stitches** in the spermatic cords ; Verat.

**Testes**, pains in the ; Zinc.

## 23. Coryza.

**Dry nasal catarrh** ; Acon., Alum., Amb., Bry., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Caust., Chin., Dulc., Ipec., Kali, Kreos., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur.,

- Mosch., Mur. acid., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Phos., Samb., Spong., Stann., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verb.
- **during the day** ; Caust.
  - **in the evening** ; Puls.
  - **in the morning** ; Carb. veg., Con., Iod., Lach.
  - **at night** ; Magn. muſ., Nux vom.
  - **on one side only** ; Alum., Sabad.
  - **in the cold air** ; Dulc.
  - **in the open air** ; Nux vom.
  - **in the room** ; Sulph.
  - **in the choanæ** ; Staph.
- Fluent coryza** ; Alum., Anac., Ars., Bad., Bar., Bell., Brom., Carb. veg., Caust., Ceba., Cham., Cina, Eupat. perf., Euphr., Ignat., Merc., Mezer., Nux vom., Phos. acid, Puls., Rumex c., Sabad., Sep., Sil., Squill., Staph., Sulph., Zinc.
- **during the day** ; Nux vom.
  - **in the morning** ; Puls., Squill.
  - **in the evening** ; Carb. veg., Iod., Lach.
  - **at night** ; Caust.
  - **in the house** ; Nux vom.
  - **on coming into a warm room** ; Ceba.
  - **in the open air** ; Sulph.
  - **worse in the left nostril** ; Bad.
- Nasal discharge**, acrid ; Ars., Ceba, Euphr., Merc., Mezer., Sil., Squill., Staph.
- **bloody** ; Phos. acid.
  - **burning** ; Ars., Sulph.
  - **dries quickly**, forming scabs ; Sticta.
  - **flowing** only through the choanæ ; Nit. acid.
  - **purulent** ; Cina, Phos. acid.
  - **thick** ; Bar., Phos. acid.

- **tough**, elastic plugs in the nostrils ; Kali bich.
- **watery** ; Ars., Cepa, Euphr., Merc.
- Sneezing** ; Alum., Anac., Bad., Bell., Bry., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Cepa., Chin., Cina, Con., Eupat. perf., Hep., Kali, Kreos., Merc., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Sep., Sil., Staph.
- **incomplete** ; Nit. mur.
- **constant** on entering a warm room ; Cepa.
- Sneeze**, constant disposition to ; Anac.

## 24. Breath and Respiration.

**Breath**, cold ; Verat.

- **hot** ; Ant. crud., Ferr., Rhus, Sabad.
- **held back** ; Dros.
- **offensive** ; Acon., Amb., Arn., Carb. an., Dros., Led., Lyc., Merc., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos. acid, Puls., Sep., Stann., Staph., Verb.
- **spent**, as from running ; Hyos.
- Respiration**, anxious ; Hep., Ipec.

- **alternating** ; Ignat.
- **crepitating** ; Ant. tart., Bell., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Caust., Cup., Hep., Hyos., Ipec., Laur., Nat. mur., Puls., Samb., Sep., Sil., Squill.
- **feeble** ; Ant. crud., Ignat., Laur., Stann.
- **groaning** ; Puls., Squill.
- **hurried** ; Ipec.
- **interrupted** ; Ang., Cina, Cup., Euph.
- **rattling** ; Cham., Cina, Cocc. c., Cup., Hep., Hyd. acid.
- — when walking in the open air ; Ang.
- **sighing** ; Acon., Ignat., Ipec., Sil., Stram.
- **slow**, enfeebled ; Hydr. acid.
- **snoring** ; Cham., Chin., Hyos., Nat. mur., Stann., Sulph.

- **spasmodic** ; Led.
  - **whistling** ; Acon., Ars., Brom., Carb. veg., Cham., Chin., Cup., Hep., Kali, Kreos., Laur., Sabad., Samb., Spong.
  - **wheezing** ; Chin., Croton t., Kali bich.
  - — and **panting** before the cough ; Kali bich.
  - **whooping** ; Carb. an., Cina, Hyos., Nit. acid, Sil., Stann.
- 

- Asthma** ; Arn., Ars., Bell., Brom., Carb. veg., Caust., Chin., Cina, Con., Cup., Dig., Dros., Ferr., Ignat., Kali, Lach., Laur., Lyc., Merc., Mezer., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Samb., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Squill., Stann., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Zinc.
- **in the evening** ; Stann.
- **in the morning** ; Kali.
- **spasmodic** ; Caust., Cup., Kali, Phos.

- Constriction of the chest** ; Anac., Ant. tart., Brom., Carb. veg., Cham., Con., Dros., Dulc., Ipec., Magn., Magn. mur., Mur. acid, Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Seneg., Sep., Spong., Staph., Stram., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Verb., Zinc.
- in the region of the **heart** ; Mur. acid.
- originating in the epigastrium ; Rhus.
- from bringing the arms together ; Sulph.

**Expiration impossible** ; Meph.

**Difficult respiration** ; Iod., Kreos., Seneg., Spong., Sulph.

— with anguish ; Kreos.

**Obstructed respiration** ; Acon., Anac., Ars., Bar.,

Bell., Bry., Calc., Carb. an., Cham., Cina, Euphr.,  
Led., Lyc., Merc., Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Puls.,  
Samb., Sil., Spong., Squill., Stram.

— as if from constriction around the belly ; Kali  
bich.

**Respiration obstructed** in the supra sternal  
fossa ; Cham.

**Inspiration difficult**, with **rapid expira-  
tion** ; Chin., Ignat.

— effected by **two distinct efforts** ; Led.

— **with the mouth open** ; Squill.

— **deep**, (deep respiration) ; Bry., Chin., Ignat.,  
Lach., Sil., Stann.

**Shortness of breath** ; Acon., Amb., Bry., Carb.  
veg., Caust., Cor. r., Cup., Dros., Euphr., Kreos.,  
Lach., Led., Lyc., Merc., Mur. acid, Phos. acid,  
Sabad., Sil., Squill., Sulph., Verat., Zinc.

— **afternoon** ; Sang.

— **excessive** ; Lob.

— as from **something tied round the bel-  
ly** ; Kali bich.

— **from pressure** in the middle of the ster-  
num ; Cepa.

**Attacks of Suffocation** ; Acon., Anac., Ant. tart.,  
Ars., Brom., Bry., Carb. an., Cham., Chin., Cina,  
Con., Cup., Dros., Hep., Ignat., Ipec., Kali, Lach.,  
Led., Nat. mur., Nux vom., Phos., Samb., Sil.,  
Spong., Stram., Sulph., Verat., Zinc.

— **at night** ; Phos., Sulph.

— feeling that he can **not exhale** ; Meph.

— compelling to **assume an upright pos-  
ture**, or to **bend the body backwards** ;  
Hep.

- Want of breath**; Ang., Arn., Ars., Bry., Chin., Cina, Eupat. perf., Euphr., Ferr., Hyos., Ignat., Iod., Ipec., Led., Lyc., Nux vom., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Seneg., Sep., Squill., Stann., Stram., Verat,  
 — **can not recover breath**; Ant. tart., Dros., Hyos., Sep.  
 — **as from rapid running**; Hyos.  
 — **snapping at the air** (gasping); Brom., Bry., Dros., Ferr., Ipec.  
 — **when talking**; Phos. acid.

## 25. Trachea.\*

### a. Larynx.

- Burning**; Ars., Cham., Iod., Mag. mur., Phos.  
**Cold** sensation on inspiration; Brom.  
**Constriction**; Ars., Carb. an., Laur., Nux vom., Stram., Verat.  
**Constant desire to clear the throat**; Croton t.  
**Contraction**; Dros., Ignat., Stram., Verat.  
 — when speaking; Dros.  
**Dryness**; Dros., Laur., Mag. mur., Nat. mur. Phos., Rhus, Sabad., Spong., Verb.  
**Flapping sensation** above the larynx; Lach.  
**Flesh hanging** in the larynx, sensation as from a piece of; Phos.  
**Inflammation**; Acon., Iod., Ipec.  
**Itching** in the larynx; Amb.  
**Mucus**; Croton t., Hyos., Phos. acid, Samb., Seneg., Verb.  
**Narrow**, feeling as too,—impeding breath; Alum.  
**Pains in a small spot**; Hep.

\* See IRRITATION WHICH PROVOKES THE COUGH. I 2.

**Piercing pains** ; Cham., Kali, Nit. acid., Phos.

**Plug**, sensation as from a ; Spong.

**Rauness** ; Alum., Ang.

**Rending pain** ; Staph.

**Roughness** ; Carb. an., Dros., Ferr., Hep., Kali,  
Kreos., Laur., Magn. mur., Sabad., Seneg., Sep.,  
Spong., Sulph. acid.

**Scraped** sensation ; Sabad.

**Scratching** ; Amb., Arn., Bell., Sabad.

**Sensibility** ; Hep., Lach., Spong.

—— to cold air ; Hep.

—— to touch ; Lach., Spong.

**Shooting and burning pains** ; Chel.

**Skin** hanging loose in larynx, sensation as of ; Phos.

**Smoke**, sensation as from ; Bar.

**Soreness** ; Amb., Brom., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Chin.,  
Ignat., Kali, Nat. mur., Sep., Stann.

**Spasm** ; Bell., Laur.

—— on expiration ; Chel.

**Splitting** sensation ; Cepa.

**Swelling** below the larynx ; Hep.

—— as if air could not pass, because of a ; Chel.

—— on the right side ; Chel.

**Tearing loose**, sensation of ; Calc.

**Throbbing** ; Chel.

**Tickling** ; Cepa, Iod., Stann.

**Ulcerative pain** ; Carb. veg.

**Valve**, sensation as of a ; Spong.

#### b. Trachea.

**Burning** ; Iod., Mezer., Phos., Zinc.

**Cold sensation** ; Brom.

**Constriction** ; Chel., Mosch., Spong.

**Crawling** ; Kreos.

**Dryness** ; Dros., Laur., Mezer., Nat. mur., Phos.,  
Rhus, Spong., Verb.

**Heat** ; Chel.

**Inflammation** ; Iod., Ipec.

**Itching** ; Amb., Nux vom.

**Mucus** ; Cham., Chin., Cup., Dros., Dulc., Hep.,  
Hyos., Phos. acid, Seneg.

—— tenacious, not easily dislodged ; Ang.

—— rattling ; Cham., Cina., Cup., Hep.

—— which can not be dislodged, feeling of ; Alum.

—— stringy, accumulates in trachea ; Asaf.

**Pain in the entire trachea** ; Ignat.

**Piercing pain** ; Kali, Nit. acid.

**Rattling** ; Ant. tart., Bell., Carb. an., Carb. veg.,  
Caust., Euphr., Hep., Hyos., Ipec., Laur., Nat.  
mur., Puls., Samb., Sep., Sil., Squill.

**Rawness** ; Nux vom.

**Rending pain** ; Staph.

**Roughness** ; Carb. an., Dros., Hep., Kali, Kreos.,  
Laur., Phos., Seneg., Sep., Spong., Verb.

**Scratching** ; Amb. Kreos.

**Shocks** ; Bry., Cina.

**Snoring** ; Cham., Chin., Hyos., Nat. mur., Stann.,  
Sulph.

**Soreness** ; Amb., Ant. crud., Bry., Carb. an., Carb.  
veg., Caust., Chin., Kali, Nat. mur., Nux vom.,  
Phos., Sep., Stann., Staph., Zinc.

**Tickling** ; Iod., Kreos.

**Tied around** with a napkin, as if ; Chel.

**Ulcerative pain** ; Carb. veg.

---

**Speech** and **Voice** ; see under **Mouth**—page 160.

## 26. External Throat:

**Cervical glands**, pain in ; mur.

**Stiffness** of both sides ; Chel.

**Supra-Sternal Fossa, Burning** in the ; Ars.

—— — **Constriction** in ; Rhus, Staph.

—— — **Contraction** in ; Phos. acid.

—— — **Pains** in ; Ant. tart., Nux vom.

—— — **Spasm** in ; Zinc.

—— — **Stitching** in ; Cham.

—— — **Tickling** in ; Cham.

**Thyroid Cartilage**, Sensibility in the ; Lach., Spong.

—— — to touch ; Spong.

—— Tickling in the ; Puls.

**Thyroid Gland**, Ulcerative pain in the ; Carb. veg., Iod.

—— Itching in the ; Amb. Magn.

—— Stitching [piercing pain] in the ; Squill.

**Throat**, sensitive to touch ; Lach., Spong.

—— swelling of the ; Iod.

—— — under the larynx ; Hep.

—— — of the goitre ; Iod., Spong.

—— throbbing of the carotids ; Hep.

**Nape of the neck**, pain in the ; Bell.

—— drawing in the ; Sep.

—— stiffness of the ; Bar., Bell., Caust.

—— stitches ; Sep.

—— sweat ; Chin.

—— tension ; Caust.

## 27. Thorax.

*a. Internal Thorax.*

**Adherent**, sensation as if the lungs had become ;  
Mezer.

**Air** could not penetrate deeply enough into the air-  
cells, as if the ; Croton t.

**Asthmatic condition** in the chest ; Sabad.

**Back**, sensation in the lungs as if they touched the ;  
Sulph.

**Bruised**, sensation in the chest as if ; Ferr., Kreos.,  
Mur. acid, Verat.

**Burning** in the chest ; Ant. crud., Arn., Ars., Carb.  
veg., Caust., Cham., Cina, Iod., Led., Magn. mur.,  
Merc., Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Spong., Sulph.,  
Zinc.

— rising even to the face ; Sulph.

— in the sternum ; Kali bich.

**Bursting** pain in the chest ; Bry., Carb. an., Cham.,  
Merc., Mur. acid, Rhus, Sulph., Zinc.

— — from the cough ; Lact. v.

**Clucking sound** ; Cina.

**Coldness** in the chest, sensation of ; Carb. an., Zinc.

**Congestion of the chest** ; Acon., Bell., Seneg.,  
Sep., Spong., Squill., Sulph.

**Constriction of the chest** ; Asaf., Dros., Ipec.,  
Lact. v., Mosch., Nux vom., Rhus, Samb., Sep.,  
Spong., Staph., Stram.

— spasmodic ; Asaf., Lact. v.

— — up to the throat ; Asaf.

— — provoked by deep inspiration ; Lact. v.

— — compelling to sit up in bed at night ;

Lact. v.

U O P M

- of the lower part of the chest ; Dros. Nux. vom.
- Constriction** of the upper part of the chest ; Rhus.
- Contraction** of the chest ; Cupr., Ferr., Sulph.,  
Verat.
- Creeping** in the chest ; Kreos., Rhus, Squill.
- Cutting** in the chest ; Nat. mur., Sulph.
- Distension** in the chest, sensation of ; Ars.
- Distend**, as if the lungs did not ; Asaf., Croton t.
- Dryness** in the chest, sensation of ; Ferr., Merc.,  
Puls., Zinc.
- Emptiness**, sensation of ; see Hollowness.
- Fullness** in the chest ; Sep., Verat.
- Gurgling** downwards in the chest, audible ; Cina.,  
Mur. acid.
- Hard**, falling down in the chest, sensation as of  
something ; Bar.
- Heaviness**, sensation of, in the chest ; Sep., Zinc.
- Hollowness** (emptiness), sensation of, in the chest ;  
Kali, Sep., Stann., Zinc.
- Inflammation of the chest** ; Acon., Bry., Kali.
- Itching in the chest** ; Ambr., Ars., Con., Iod.,  
Phos., Puls., Sep., Stann.
- Mucous rattle** ; see Respiration, rattling.
- Mucus**, accumulation of, in the chest ; Bar., Dulc.,  
Ipec., Seneg.
- Narrow**, as if too ; Asaf., Cina, Ignat., Seneg.  
(See *Dyspnoea*.)
- Oppression**, on expiration ; Chel.
- relieved by deep inspiration ; Chel.
- Orgasm** of blood in the chest ; Spong.
- Pains**, indefinite ; Kreos., Sabad., Sep.
- compelling to press on the chest with the  
hand ; Kreos., Sep.

— lancing ; Bad.

— starting from the shoulder ; Sabad.

**Paralysis of the lungs**, threatening ; Chin.,  
Laur., Lyc.

**Pressure** (aching) ; Alum., Carb. veg., Chin., Phos.  
acid, Samb., Sil., Squill., Sulph., Verb.

— as from a load ; Asaf., Samb.

— cutting, on both sides ; Ang.

**Rawness** ; see Soreness.

**Rattling** in chest ; see Respiration, crepitant.

**Roughness** in the chest ; Calc., Carb. veg., Kreos.,  
Lyc., Sep., Sulph., Zinc.

**Scratching** in the chest ; Anac., Kreos., Puls.,  
Staph.

**Shattering** in the chest ; Led., Lyc., Rhus.

**Shocks** in the chest ; Hep., Lyc., Nux vom., Sep.

**Soreness** in the chest ; Alum., Anac., Arn., Bar.,  
Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Caust., Chel., Cina, Dig.,  
Eupat. perf., Hep., Ipec., Lach., Led., Lyc., Magn.,  
Magn. mur., Merc., Mur. acid, Nit. acid, Nux vom.,  
Phos., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Spong., Stann., Staph.,  
Sulph., Zinc.

— on deep inspiration ; Eupat. perf.

**Snoring** ; see Respiration, snoring.

**Spasm** in the chest ; Cina, Ferr., Hyos., Ipec., Kali,  
Laur., Merc., Mosch., Samb., Spong., Sulph., Verat.,  
Zinc.

— in the diaphragm ; Staph.

— compelling to stoop forwards ; Hyos.

**Stagnation**, like a, in the chest ; Seneg.

**Stitching** [piercing] in the chest ; Acon., Ant. crud.,  
Arn., Bad., Bry., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Caust.,  
Cham., Chel., Chin., Cina, Con., Dros., Ferr., Kali,

Kreos., Merc., Mezer., Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Seneg., Sep., Sil., Squill., Stann., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.

— in the sides of the chest ; Acon., Squill., Verat., Zinc.

— in the left side ; Rumex c.

— through to the back ; Sil.

**Tearing** loose pain in the chest ; Nux vom.

**Tension** in the chest ; Lyc., Nat. mur., Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sulph., Verb.

— in the lower part of the chest ; Puls.

— in the upper part of the chest ; Phos., Rhus.

**Throbbing** in the chest ; Chel., Seneg.

**Tickling** in the chest ; Cham., Con., Ignat., Iod., Merc., Mezer., Mur. acid, Phos., Phos. acid, Rhus, Sep., Sulph. acid, Verat., Verb., Zinc.

**Ulcerative** pain in the chest ; Magn. mur., Staph.

**Weakness** in the chest, sensation of ; Hep., Phos. acid, Stann., Sulph. acid.

— hindering the cough ; Stann.

**Whistling** in the chest ; see Respiration, whistling,

#### b. Region of the Heart.

**Fluttering**, sensation of, in the region of the heart ; Nat. mur.

**Palpitation** ; Acon., Ars., Bar., Brom., Bry., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Caust., Chin., Cupr., Dig., Ignat., Iod., Ipec., Kali, Lach., Lyc., Magn. mur., Merc., Mosch, Mur. acid, Nat. mur., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Staph., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.

- anxious ; Acon., Chel., Lach., Lyc., Mosch.,  
Natr. mur., Nux vom., Puls., Rhus.
- audible ; Dig.
- felt in the face ; Mur. acid.
- visible ; Sulph.
- in the morning ; Kali.
- at night ; Dulc.
- shaking ; Seneg.
- tremulous ; Bad., Staph.
- only during repose (ceasing on motion) ;  
Magn. mur.
- vibrating, upon slightest motion ; Bad.

**Soreness** in the heart ; Bar.

**Stitching** [Piercing pain] in the heart ; Caust.,  
Magn. mur., Sulph. acid, Verb.

*c. External Thorax.*

**Bruised**, sensation of the thorax as if ; Arn., Bry.,  
Sil.

**Burning** in the external chest ; Mezer.

**Contraction** of the thoracic muscles ; Stram.

**Pains**, generally, of the external chest ; Bell, Chin.,  
Kreos., Sulph.

— compelling to press thereon ; Kreos.

**Pressure**, superiorly, upon the sternum ; Ferr.

**Soreness** ; Hyos., Lach., Mezer.

**Stitching** [Piercing pain] in the external chest ;  
Con.

**Tension** in the external chest ; Mezer., Stann.

**28. Back.**

*a. Scapulæ.*

**Bruised**, pain as if ; Merc.

**Bursting** pain ; Seneg.

**Chill**, running up the back ; Cepa.

**Pressure** between the scapulæ ; Sep.

**Shattering** pain ; Chin.

**Stitching** [Piercing pain] in and between the scapulæ ; Nit. acid, Sep., Sulph.

— below the scapulæ ; Bad.

*b. Back.*

**Bruised**, pain in the back as if ; Acon., Magn., Merc., Sabad.

**Bending** backwards ; Cham., Ignat., Led.

**Kidneys**, pain in region of ; Cepa.

**Pains**, generally ; Kali, Led.

— from back to sternum ; Kali bich.

**Rigidity** in the back ; Caust.

**Stiffness** in the back ; Caust., Kali bich.

**Stitches** in the back ; Acon., Bry., Carb. veg., Chin., Puls., Sep., Verb.

**Sweat** over the back ; Chin.

*c. Lumbo-Sacral Region.*

**Aching** in sacrum and coccyx ; Kali bich. •

**Bruised**, pain as if ; Acon., Magn., Merc., Nat. mur., Sabad., Verat.

**Broken**, pain as if, in the sacrum ; Phos.

**Cramp**-pain in the sacrum ; Sil.

**Pains**, generally ; Kreos., Kali, Led., Puls., Zinc.

**Pressure** in the sacrum ; Spong.

**Solidity**, sensation of ; Sep.

**Stitches** ; Acon., Arn., Bry., Carb. an., Nit. acid, Sulph.

**Tension** ; Sulph.

## 29. Upper Extremities.

**Asleep**, the arms become ; Ambr.

**Bruised**, pain in the shoulder as if ; Sulph.

**Burning of the hands** ; Ant. tart., Led.

— in the palms of the hands ; Samb., Sep.

**Chapping** [Soreness] of the hands ; Magn., Sulph.

**Clonic spasms**, beginning at the fingers ; Cup.

**Coldness of the hands** ; Dig., Dros., Hyos.

Kali, Squill., Sulph.

— of one hand, and sweat of the other ; Ipec.,  
Mosch.

**Dead**, the fingers become as if ; Calc., Hep., Zinc.

**Distension of the veins** of the hands ; Laur.,

Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Rhus.

**Luxation-pain** in the shoulder ; Sulph.

**Numbness of the hands** ; Con.

— of the fingers ; Euphras., Kali, Phos.

— of the ends of the fingers ; Kali, Phos.,

Spong., Staph.

**Pains in the Shoulder** and in the arm ; Dig.

**Stitches in the shoulder** ; Chin., Puls., Verb.

**Soreness** of the flesh ; Bad.

**Sweat** of the hands ; Calc., Iod., Nat. mur., Sulph.

— of the palms of the hands ; Con., Led.

— cold ; Iod.

**Swelling** of the hands ; Acon., Ferr., Lach., Samb.,  
Stann.

— bluish ; Lach., Samb.

— in the evening ; Stann.

**Tearing**, in the arms, a twitching ; Puls.

**Trembling** of the arms ; Hyos.

— of the hands ; Hyos., Sulph., Zinc.

***Twitching*** in the arms ; Ignat.

— with the fingers ; Cina, Ignat.

***Ulcers*** upon the knuckles ; Sep.

### 30. Lower Extremities.

***Asleep***, the whole leg becomes ; Ambr.

***Bruised***, pain as if, in the hips ; Cepa., Sulph.

***Burning*** of the feet ; Led.

— of the soles of the feet ; Magn. mur.

— sensation of ; Lach.

***Clonic spasms***, beginning in the toes ; Cup.

***Coldness*** of the entire legs ; Sep.

— of the feet ; Dig., Ferr., Hyos., Kali, Lach.,

Lyc., Samb., Sep., Sil., Squill., Sulph.

***Cramp of the calf***, at night ; Magn., Magn. mur.

***Dead***, the toes as if ; Calc.

***Distension*** of the veins of the legs (varices) ; Zinc.

***Drawing*** in the thighs ; Sep.

***Hip pains*** ; Bell., Verat.

***Lassitude*** in the legs ; Seneg.

***Luxation pains*** in the hip ; Caust., Rhus, Sulph.

***Numbness*** of the legs ; Euph.

— of the feet ; Con.

— of the toes ; Phos.

***Restlessness in the legs*** ; Magn., Rhus.

***Shocks in the hip*** ; Verat.

***Shootings in one knee*** ; Nit. acid.

***Stretching out of the legs*** ; Cina.

***Sweat of the feet*** ; Iod., Sil., Squill., Staph., Sulph.

— cold ; Squill., Staph., Sulph.

— offensive ; Sil.

— excoriating ; Iod.

**Swelling of the Feet ;** Dig., Ferr., Lach., Sil., Stann.

- by day, diminishing at night ; Dig.
- in the morning ; Sil.
- in the evening ; Stann.
- about the ankles ; Hep.

**Tearing**, twitching, in the Legs ; Puls.

**Twitching** in the Legs ; Ignat., Ipec., Pu's.

- in the Hips ; Ars.
- in the Feet ; Ipec.

**Weakness ;** Cepa.

### 31. Generalities.

**Attacks**, hysterical, alternate laughing and crying ; Alum.

**Asleep**, the parts on which he lies become ; Chin.

**Bruised**, the limbs pain as if ; Dros., Eupat. perf., Nux vom.

- in the morning ; Nux vom.

**Burning** in the whole body ; Phos.

- in the limbs ; Carb. veg.
- in the lower half of the body ; Phos. acid.

**Carried**, constantly desires to be ; Cham.

**Change**, continual, in all the symptoms ; Ignat.

**Convulsions ;** Ars., Brom., Cham., Cup., Dulc., Hyos., Laur., Meph., Stram.

- beginning in the *face* ; Dulc.

**Cracking of the joints ;** Nit. acid.

**Cramps ;** Bell., Cup., Verat.

- clonic ; Cup.
- tonic ; Verat.

**Debility**, great ; Alum., Ant. tart.

- and weariness ; Kali bich.

**Dread of being washed** (in children) ; Sulph.

**Dryness**, sensation of, through the whole body ;  
Phos. acid.

**Emaciation** ; Ars., Cham., Chin., Ferr., Iod., Lach.,  
Lyc., Magn., Nat. mur., Nit. acid., Nux vom., Puls.,  
Sil., Stann.

**Excoriation** in the hollows of the joints ; Sep.

**Exhaustion** after the paroxysms of cough ; Dig.,  
Spong.

**Exhaustion**, striking ; Iod.

**Epileptic attacks** ; Calc., Cina.

— with consciousness ; Cina.

**Fall easily**, children ; Caust.

**Falling to the floor**, during the paroxysms ; Ipec.

**Fainting** ; Acon., Con., Mosch., Puls., Sep., Staph.

— from assuming an erect position ; Acon.

**Furuncles**, blue, upon the body ; Lach.

**Glandular** swellings and indurations ; Iod.

**Heal readily**, the skin does not ; Sil., Staph.

**Heaviness of the limbs** ; Mosch.

**Hemorrhages** from all the apertures of the body ;  
Ipec.

**Involuntary movements** of head and limbs ;  
Alum.

**Jerkings** through the body ; Magn. mur., Sep.

— at night, when lying awake in bed ; Magn.  
mur.

**Large**, as though some parts of the body had grown ;  
Alum.

**Lie down**, desire to, constantly ; Acon., Ferr.

— cannot endure to, on the *painful side* ;  
Acon.

**Mucous membrane** (and glands) secrete excessively ; Dulc.

**Numbness**, sensation of, in the lower half of the body ; Spong.

**Over-sensibility** of all the nerves ; Cham., Chin., Cup.

**Pains**, generally, in the ulcers ; Con.

— **slowly** increasing and **slowly** diminishing in severity ; Stann.

— — and **quickly** diminishing ; Sulph. acid.

— absence of, during the symptoms ; Phos. acid, Stram.

**Pressing pains** in various parts, which **slowly** increase, and then **suddenly** vanish ; Sulph. acid.

**Prostration**, benumbed ; Phos. acid.

**Pustules and Ulcers** on hands and body ; Kali bich.

**Reaction** of the vital power, lack of ; Laur.

**Restlessness** in the body ; Arn., Ars., Caust, Magn. mur.

**Rigidity** of the body ; Bell., Cina, Cup., Ipec., Led., Mosch.

**Sensibility** to touch ; Acon., Bad., Cina.

— to both **cold** and **warmth** ; Ipec.

**Shattering** of the whole body ; Anac., Ant. crud., Bell, Hyos., Ipec., Led., Nit. acid, Puls., Rhus, Seneg., Stann.

**Sinking down** in the bed ; Mur. acid.

**Skin**, inactivity of the ; Dulc.

— does not heal readily ; Sil., Staph.

**Stiffness and pains** in the limbs ; Kali bich.

**Stitches**, as if from a splinter ; Nit. acid.

**Tossing of the limbs** ; Arn., Rhus.

**Trembling of the limbs** ; Ars., Bell., Chin., Cup.,

Euphras., Iod., Phos., Samb., Stann., Stram.,  
Verat., Zinc.

**Twitchings** in the limbs ; Alum., Cham., Cina,  
Cup., Laur., Lyc., Sep., Stram.

**Ulcers** become blue ; Lach.

**Varicose veins**, especially in the legs ; Zinc.

**Wasting away** ; Chin., Nux vom.

**Weakness** ; Ant. tart., Ars., Brom., Chin., Ferr.,  
Iod., Kali bich., Laur., Phos. acid., Seneg., Stann.,  
Verat.

— excessive ; Ars., Chin., Ferr., Phos. acid.

— beginning in the **chest** ; Seneg.

**Washed**, dread of being (in children) ; Sulph.

### 32. Sleep.

**Yawning** ; Anac., Ant. tart., Arn., Brom., Ignat.,  
Kreos., Lyc., Nux vom., Phos., Rhus, Zinc.

— after the paroxysms ; Anac.

— spasmodic ; Ignat., Rhus.

— and stretching of the limbs ; Cham., Rhus.

**Going to sleep late** ; Bry., Carb. veg., Nit. acid,  
Puls., Stann., Staph., Sulph.

**Morning** sleep, unrefreshed ; Nux vom.

**Sleep**, sound ; Kreos.

— **too short** ; Sulph acid.

— symptoms during, **startling** ; Ars., Bell.,  
Caust., Cina, Hep., Ipec., Sil.

— — **eyes open** ; Samb.

— — — **half** open ; Ipec.

— — **groaning** ; Mur. acid.

— — **head bent backwards** ; Hep.

— — **mouth open** ; Samb.

- — **sinking down** in the bed ; Mur. acid.
- — **snoring** ; Chin., Mur. acid, Stram.
- — **talking** Mur. acid.
- — **tossing** in the bed ; Acon., Cham.,  
Cina, Dulc., Ferr., Rhus.
- — — after midnight ; Dulc.
- — **twitchings** ; Cup., Sil.
- — **weeping and crying** ; Cham., Cina,  
Magn.

**Sleepiness**, generally ; Brom., Kreos., Zinc.

- by day (day sleepiness) ; Carb. veg., Caust.,  
Dig., Lyc., Magn., Magn. mur., Mezer., Nat. mur.,  
Phos., Rhus, Staph., Sulph.
- **after eating** ; Verb.
- **in the forenoon** ; Mosch.
- **after the paroxysms** ; Anac., Ignat.
- **after sunset** ; Dros.

**Sleeplessness**, generally ; Acon, Caust., Hyos.,  
Ipec., Rhus, Sabad., Squill., Verat.

- from **anxiety** ; Cham., Merc., Phos., Verat.
- from **concourse of thoughts** ; Chin.
- from **orgasm of blood** ; Acon., Sil.
- from **restlessness** ; Cina, Ferr., Merc., Phos.
- at **night** ; Carb. veg., Caust., Dig., Lyc.,  
Magn., Magn. mur., Mezer., Nat. mur., Phos.,  
Rhus, Staph., Sulph.
- **before midnight** ; Bry., Carb. veg., Nit.  
acid, Puls., Stann., Staph., Sulph.
- **after midnight** ; Nux vom., Rhus.

**Somnolence**, generally ; Acon., Ant. tart., Bar.,  
Cham, Dig., Hep., Laur., Merc., Mosch., Phos.,  
Phos. acid, Seneg., Stram.

- by day ; Merc.

- with groaning ; Cham.
- in the forenoon ; Mosch.
- without being able to sleep ; Acon.
- stupid ; Hep., Phos., Phos. acid, Seneg., Stram.
- with starting in terror ; Cham.

**Waking** in the morning about three o'clock ;  
Euph., Nux vom.

- too early ; Euph., Nux vom., Seneg., Sulph. acid.
- — from *chest-symptoms* ; Seneg.
- during the night from *dyspnœa* ; Samb.
- — from *cough* ; Caust., Kali, Magn. mur.
- — from *vomiting* ; Dig.

### 33. Fever.

#### a. Circulation.

**Orgasm of blood** ; Acon., Arn., Calc., Chin., Iod.,  
Kali, Lyc.

- in the evening ; Lyc.

**Pulse**, intermittent ; Mur. acid., Nat. mur., Phos.,  
Samb., Zinc.

- **accelerated** ; Acon., Brom.
- — by the least motion ; Dig.
- **beating violently** ; Nat. mur.
- **changeable** ; Arn.
- **extinct** on one side ; Led.
- **frequent** ; Verat.
- — in the morning ; Ars.
- **full** ; Acon.
- **hard** ; Acon.
- **irregular** ; Ars., Asaf.
- **shaking** the whole body ; Nat. mur.
- **slow** ; Asaf.

— slow in the evening ; Ars.

— — during repose ; Dig.

— **small** ; Asaf.

**Veins, burning** in the ; Ars.

— as if **cold water** were in the ; Verat.

— **distension** of the ; Hyos. (See Extremities.)

— **throbbing** of the ; Bell, Calc., Kali.

*b. Cold Stage.*

**Chilliness** ; Bar., Brom., Caust., Cham., Con., Cup.,  
Hep., Mezer, Puls., Sulph.

— in the daytime, in the open air ; Hep.

— with shivering ; Brom.

**Coldness**, generally [subjective] ; Calc., Dig., Kreos.,  
Laur., Merc., Mezer., Phos., Puls., Rhus., Sabad.,  
Sil., Staph., Verat., Verb.

— **external**, with **internal heat** ; Mezer.,  
Zinc.

— **internal**, with **external heat** ; Ignat.,  
Squill.

— as if **drenched** with **water** ; Merc., Puls.,  
Verb.

— in the **evening** ; Ipec., Kali, Magn., Magn.  
mur., Puls., Sabad.

— by **day** ; Nit. acid, Sil.

— returning at **the same hour** ; Sabad.

— on **every movement** ; Sep.

— from the **least uncovering** ; Squill.

— **increased** by **external warmth** ; Ipec.

**External coldness** [objective], generally ; Arn.,  
Ars., Carb. veg., Dig., Hyos., Ignat., Lach., Laur.,  
Merc., Mezer., Led., Nux vom., Rhus., Verat.,  
Verb.

- with **internal heat**; Arn., Ignat., Mezer., Verat.
- **alternating** with **heat**; Hyos., Lach., Merc., Nux vom., Rhus.
- [objective], with **heat of the face**; Led.
- of **one hand**, with **heat of the other**; Dig.
- of the **posterior surface** of the body, with **heat** of the **anterior**; Rhus.
- of the lower half of the body; Arn.
- Shivering**; Acon., Dros., Mosch., Sabad., Seneg., Verb., Zinc.
- **beginning** at the **head**; Mosch.
- **internal**; Acon.
- **onesided**; Verb.
- over the **back**; Seneg., Zinc.
- running down the **back**; Zinc.
- during **repose**; Dros.

**Symptoms during the cold stage—Redness of the cheeks**; Bry.

- **Heat of the face**; Arn., Bry., Chin., Dig., Hyos., Ipec., Led., Merc., Seneg.
- **Redness of the face**; Dig., Led., Rhus.
- **Thirst**; Bry., Carb. veg., Ipec., Kali, Mezer.
- **Absence of thirst**; Ipec., Puls.

*c. Hot Stage.*

**Heat**, generally; Acon., Ambr., Ant. tart., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Calc., Carb. veg., Cham., Dig., Dulc., Hep., Hyos., Ignat., Kali, Lach., Lyc., Merc., Mezer., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Puls., Rhus.,

- Sabad., Samb., Sep., Sil., Spong., Squill. Stann.,  
 Stram., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat., Zinc.
- with **anxiety**; Ambr., Ant. tart., Spong.,  
 Sulph. acid.
- — in **paroxysms**; Spong., Sulph. acid.
- **burning**; Acon., Ars., Cham., Dulc.
- — of **one hand**, with **coldness of  
 the other**; Dig.
- **dry**; Acon., Ars., Bell., Dulc., Hep., Kali,  
 Nit. acid, Sabad., Samb., Sil., Spong., Stann., Sulph.
- — in the morning; Kali.
- — at night; Hep., Nit. acid, Sil.
- — on motion; Stann.
- — in sleep; Samb.
- **in the evening**; Con.
- **external**; Acon., Dulc., Ignat.
- — with internal coldness; Ignat., Squill.
- **flashes of**; Ambr., Calc., Carb. veg., Hyos.,  
 Lyc., Phos., Sep., Sang., Sulph. acid.
- — during **repose**; Sep.
- internal; Arn., Ars., Cham., Ignat., Sabad.
- — with **external chilliness**; Mezer.,  
 Zinc.
- — with **cold feet**; Squill.
- — with external coldness [objective];  
 Arn., Ignat., Mezer., Verat.
- — at **night**; Magn. mur., Nit. acid,  
 Verat.
- **of the upper part** of the body, and **cold-  
 ness of the lower part**; Arn.
- of the **anterior part** of the body, and  
**coldness of the posterior part**; Rhus.

- in **alternation** with **chilliness**; Hyos., Lach., Merc., Nux vom., Rhus.
- with red cheeks, in the afternoon; Sang.
- Symptoms during the Hot Stage—**coldness** of the **extremities**; Puls., Stram.
- **Headache**, violent; Nat. mur.
- **Orgasm of blood**; Sulph.
- **Sweat** of the **forehead**, cold; Dig.
- **Thirst**; Magn. mur.
- **Absence of thirst**; Ipec.
- **Uncover oneself**, disposition to; Acon.
- — dread to; Hep.

*d. Sweat.*

- Sweat, generally**; Acon., Ant. tart., Ars, Bry., Brom., Calc., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Caust., Cham., Chin., Con., Cupr., Dig, Dros., Euphras., Ferr., Hep., Hyos., Ipec., Led., Lyc., Magn., Merc., Mezer., Mosch., Mur. ac., Nit. acid, Nux vom., Phos., Phos. acid, Puls., Rhus, Sabad., Samb., Sep., Sil., Stann., Staph., Stram., Sulph., Sulph. acid, Verat.
- **cold**; Ars., Carb. veg., Cupr., Mezer., Sulph. acid, Verat.
  - — after eating **warm** food; Sulph. acid
  - **copious**; Phos. acid, Rhus, Samb.
  - — over and over; Rhus, Samb.
  - **clammy**; Ars., Lyc., Phos.
  - **exhausting**; Chin., Ferr., Stann.
  - **fatty** (oily); Bry., Magn.
  - **smelling sour**; Carb. veg., Cham, Hep. Merc., Sulph.

- — **offensive**; Led., Magn., Nit. acid.
- — **like urine**; Nit. acid.
- **transient**; Sulph. acid.
- leaving a **yellow stain**; Carb. an.
- only on the **head**; Sil.
- only on the **head** and in the **face**; Puls.
- only of the **parts that are covered**;  
Acon.
- **day and night**; Staph.
- in the **morning**; Ipec., Mosch., Nux vom.,  
Spong.
- on **motion**, in the **open air**; Caust.
- **after motion**; Sep.
- at **night**; Euphras., Ipec., Kali, Led., Lyc.,  
Merc., Phos., Stann., Stram., Sulph.
- — before **midnight**; Mur. acid.
- in **paroxysms**; Sulph. acid.
- with **relief** of the symptoms; Ars, Nux  
vom.
- **during repose**; Sep.
- during the **first sleep**; Con., Mur. acid.
- **during the sleep**; Hyos., Phos., Sabad.
- when **awake**; Samb.
- with **increased thirst**; Chin.
- with disposition to **uncover oneself**; Led.
- after eating **warm food**; Sulph. acid.
- Entire absence of sweat**; Dulc., Iod., Squill.
- The **paroxysms of cough end with sweat**;  
Ars., Brom.